

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. III No. 3

JANUARY 1957

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

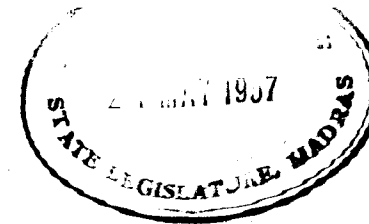
The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in ~~The Indian Police Journal~~. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be ~~printed in~~ black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Any serving police officer who wishes to subscribe to the journal personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-E (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.



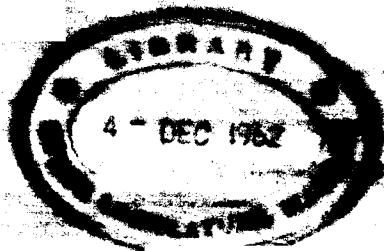
THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. 4

April, 1957

CONTENTS

Maheshwar Temple Burglary	... B. A. Sharma, I.P.S.	1
Alavandar Murder Case and the Problem of Identity	... K. G. Jacob	9
A Murder in Indore	... M. N. Ugra	17
Forensic Science in West Germany	... N. Pitchandi	21
Proved by Finger Prints	... Brahma Shankar Singh	29
Dorairajan	... K. G. Narayanaswamy	33
Crowd Psychology	... K. F. Rustamji	40
Police Notes	...	46
The Gang of Sukra Uriya	... S. B. Mitra	52
Dhatura Poisoning	... I. Sobhanadri Naidu	58
Readers' Views	...	62
Police Responsibility	... Dr. H. K. Mehtab	64
All-India Police Duty Meet	... R. N. Kao	67
	... B. N. Sinha	74



The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

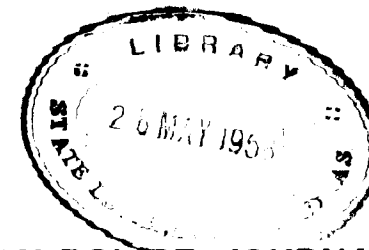
The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Any serving police officer who wishes to subscribe to the Journal personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.



THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. I

July, 1957

CONTENTS

	Page
Man Singh	1
Modus Operandi Bureau	13
Jungle Crime	20
Crime Prevention—The New Approach Capt. H. P. Griffiths, O.B.E.	28
A Kidnapping in Calcutta	33
The Anonymous Letter	39
W. B. Forensic Laboratory	43
The Dog and the Dacoity	47
Police Notes	51
All-India Police Sports Meet	57
Readers' Views	64

Prime Minister's Sketch drawn by R. Thaakar of the
Bombay Police.

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Any ~~senior~~ police officer who wishes to subscribe to the Journal personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. 2

October, 1957

CONTENTS

	Page
Man Singh	1
Bruce Street Hold-up	V. Sami 13
Readers' Views	23
The Mangalore Treasury Defalcation Case	K. G. Narayanaswami 35
A Model Police—Public Relations System in Australia	Alan Spalding 45
Police and the General Elections	50
Delhi Police Flying Squads	N. S. Saksena, I.P. 57
Police Notes	61
The Stolen Baby	Brahma Shankar Singh 68
Chara Criminals	I. Sobhanadri Naidu 73

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Police officers who wish to subscribe to the Journal personally are requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

To Retired Officers

We make a special appeal to you to extend your co-operation and support to us.

Editor.



THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. 3

MAR, 1957

EDITORIAL

75

What do we look for when we select Sub-Inspectors?

*academic record and interest in games,
a good physique and a nice face,
good bearing, ability to express ideas, leadership.*

What we try to get is a young man who is sound, well-made, well-mannered, free of vices, brilliant in study, and proficient in games.

But what are the qualities required in a good investigating officer?

*patience and dogged perseverance,
a thorough knowledge of crime and criminals, and ability
to collect intelligence,
keen observation
an insight into human nature, and shrewd ability to read
a criminal's mind.*

Is it possible, therefore, that we are selecting the big type, or at least that we are not giving special consideration to those candidates that have the qualities we need?

Secondly - what is the objective we aim at in training?

Do we organise training so that the qualities that are needed in an investigating officer are encouraged and

developed? Or is a Sub-Inspector's training intended only to give him the basic training, making him smart in drill and clever in law.

Investigation has ceased to depend only on a thorough knowledge of law and procedure. It has a technique and a science of its own, which can be taught in a training school and developed by experience.

Training the Heart

There are books produced in every age, which enable man to know himself better. One such book published in 1956 was Arnold Toynbee's "An Historian's Approach to Religion".

Mr. Toynbee takes us into the past again, but this time not to see the pageant of history, but to sit quietly with men and talk to them about their faiths and innermost beliefs. What were the thoughts of men about the basic concepts of living? How did faiths develop, and philosophy discover the secrets of the heart? What is the definition of good living that has stood the test of time?

The book is important for everyone, but particularly for those who are seeking to train the heart in their search for happiness; or for those who have to deal with men, and must discover the well-springs of human conduct.

Editor

GOLA DACOITY

R. P. Singh, C.I.D., Uttar Pradesh.

ON January 22nd, 1954, the residents of Gola town, in district Lakhimpur-Kheri (about 105 miles from Lucknow) were stunned by the brutality of a crime committed there in broad daylight. At noon, an armed gang swooped on a party of persons carrying a cash amount of Rs. 1,90,000/- belonging to the Imperial Bank of India, and within the twinkling of an eye, they looted the cash and disappeared in a waiting car. The lightning speed and the dare devilry with which this dacoity was committed was astonishing.

There is a sugar mill in Gola, and a pay office of the Imperial Bank functions there, mainly to meet the financial requirements of this mill. According to arrangements with the mill, the bank at Lakhimpur-Kheri remits large amounts of money to its Gola pay office thrice a week, on Monday, Wednesday and Friday. The largest amount, about Rs. 1,90,000/-, is invariably sent on Fridays. There was no secrecy about these remittances as many people could see the cash being taken in an iron box with the usual escort of an armed bank guard.

On the day of the occurrence, a Friday, the amount of Rs. 1,90,000/- was sent from the Bank Branch at Lakhimpur-Kheri to its pay office at Gola in a large steel box. Sardar Lal, the cashier and Nar Bahadur, a Nepali Guard armed with a .12 bore S.B.B.L. gun No. 380, escorted the cash. They left Lakhimpur-Kheri by train at noon and reached Gola Railway Station, a distance of 22 miles, by about 1 p.m. Just then a motor vehicle arrived at Gola Station from which three men got down. The vehicle left the station and was parked in a corner of an open space known as Mela Ground, lying between the station and the town. On southern end of this ground is situated the local police station, beyond which lies the main town and the pay office of the bank.

At the railway station a bank peon armed with a spear of the Gola pay office received and joined the party escorting the cash. The cash box was taken out from the train and carried on the head of a porter named Ram Bharosay. The party went on foot through

a lane in Tirath Mohalla and passed through the Mela Ground. The three men who had got down earlier from the motor vehicle at the station followed them along with other passengers. When they reached the Mela Ground and were about 100 yards away from the police station, one of the three men fired at the armed guard, hit him in the arm, and immediately picked up the gun he had dropped. The other member of the party shot at Mahadeo, peon, from close range. Simultaneously the third pushed the porter over and the cash box fell off from his head. Two men quickly lifted the cash box and hurried to the waiting motor vehicle, parked at the northern end of the ground, scaring away the people by firing random shots in the air. Another gangster with a .12 bore gun was on guard, besides the driver, near the motor vehicle. An attempt was made to shoot the cashier also, but he was lucky to escape. Within a few seconds the culprits vanished from the scene in the car, leaving behind the unfortunate victims of the tragedy. The bank peon Mahadeo succumbed to his injuries shortly after.

The first information report of the case was lodged at the P.S. Gola at 1.45 p.m. by the cashier of the bank. Unluckily that day no Police Officer was present at the police station, and a literate constable was in charge. It fell upon this solitary constable to deal with the emergency. Although he tried to arrange a chase of the dacoits, he could not succeed as no motor vehicle was available. The S.P. of the district who was telephonically informed of the occurrence hurried to the scene. Neighbouring districts were informed of the crime.

The local police started investigation and were successful in tracing the escape route of the vehicle upto a certain point, but could get no further. The dacoits, avoiding the main roads, had followed unfrequented forest and canal routes. On one such road the empty cash box and a carpet were found. Hardly any clue was left on the scene of the occurrence for the police to proceed with the investigation with any measure of certainty.

Local C.I.D. officers had reached the scene of crime soon after the occurrence. Later, on 2nd February 1954, the investigation of this case was entrusted to me, an officer of the U.P. C.I.D.

The sensation and excitement of the incident had subsided when I reached the place. There was no tangible clue left on the scene after the commission of the dacoity. The little haphazard description given by the panic-stricken witnesses about the culprits and the vehicle could hardly be any help in the investigation. Nobody had noted

the number of the vehicle. The dacoits had either removed the number plate or covered it up. Also, the correct description of the vehicle could not be given by anyone. Opinions varied between a landrover and a jeep. Our immediate objective was to get hold of the vehicle. A number of officers were deputed to check the movements of all landrovers and jeeps in different regions on 22nd January, the day of the occurrence. This checking took a fairly long time but led to no results.

On a detailed probe into criminal activities in the district it was found that there was a group of about thirteen dangerous criminals operating there. In the past they were found responsible for committing crimes of a similar nature, though they did not involve large amounts of money. An immediate check on some of these criminals was made and a few were found absent from their residences on the day of the occurrence. This naturally gave rise to some suspicion. Two of them, Narain and Mahabir, had been untraced since long.

In such puzzling cases, one has to proceed quietly, cautiously and systematically, going from one hypothesis to another. First, there was the possibility of some local suspects having a hand in the crime. An effort was directed towards developing some useful information regarding them and catching such untraced ones, whose names came to light in the beginning. By this means we had an opportunity of getting acquainted with the criminal elements of the locality. In the meantime, a number of other men were spread out to collect information and find out some definite clue.

Towards the end of February, 1954, when enquiries on various lines were progressing satisfactorily and the C.I.D. were working night and day to get a useful clue, information leaked out from a certain quarter that one Balak Ram, a driver of a landrover of the Cane Department in Lakhimpur-Kheri, was involved in the case along with the vehicle. This piece of information was carefully checked. The vehicle was found to have been in the possession of the driver, apparently for repairs, from noon till 6 p.m. on the day of the commission of the crime. When the driver and the officers of the Cane Department concerned were questioned a rather confusing picture emerged. The officer of the Cane Department who was in charge of the vehicle thought it was with him till about 1 p.m. The dacoity, was committed at 1.15 p.m., and a vehicle remaining in Lakhimpur-Kheri till 1 p.m., could not cover a distance of 22 miles after picking up the rest of the accomplices to participate in the dacoity. The driver was thoroughly interrogated but he proved of no help in providing us with any useful hint. Precipitate action against

the driver could not have helped. We decided to hold our hand. It is a pointer to investigating officers that random interrogation without sufficient material to contradict a man hardly ever proves successful. It is only when a suspect is cornered with certain facts which make him painfully conscious of his guilt, that he is compelled to divulge the truth. Hence the need to avoid a premature arrest.

Our searching enquiries continued vigorously and they covered a wide range. Various pieces of information were received from different quarters, anonymous, pseudonymous and a few supplied by our sources. They were thoroughly checked. Experienced officers will bear me out that in cases of such a nature abundant information pours in to the investigating agency from all quarters. A few of these are meant to mislead the line of investigation, several other bits of information are discreetly conveyed to the investigating officer to trap an enemy or at least to harm his reputation; and yet one or two such items of information, small though they appear to be in the beginning, contain the key to the mystery. Hence a careful checking of all information is absolutely necessary to discover the correct lead.

Days passed into weeks, weeks into months, and yet no definite clue could be obtained about the culprits involved in the case. Every bit of information received was checked from all possible angles, and a whole batch of special officers of the C.I.D. were utilized, but with little result. After all this painstaking checking and enquiry we came to the conclusion that no outside agency, political or criminal, was involved in the case. It was, therefore, decided to stir up the pot afresh in the district so that the criminals concerned would come up. This was the month of August 1954 and we were now back again in the district to make the final determined effort to get to the truth.

The old suspect Narain was still at large, and we decided as a last resort, to arrest him, not because we had sufficient material to justify his detention in this case, but because he was wanted in other dacoities also. But we found there was no trace of him. Should we concentrate on this individual only? If so, with what result? It was not certain how long it would take to track him and arrest him. He was a desperate character. Most probably we would find him at the end of an encounter, with a lot of blood on his face. If so, what clue could be obtained in the present case? If he were arrested alive, could he be persuaded to reveal details about it, when there was no definite evidence against him. All these pros and cons had to be considered carefully before attempting to arrest such a suspect. There was no

use wasting time and energy on one man. Other avenues of investigation had to be pursued and other hypotheses thought out.

An investigating officer has not only to detect the culprits but also to collect appropriate evidence for their successful prosecution, and therefore, a judicious planning of the investigation with a view to securing helpful evidence is of prime importance. We had a competent staff engaged in the investigation. The utmost secrecy was maintained regarding our moves and the line of investigation. Now it was decided to comb thoroughly a number of villages in the district, which were the scene of criminal activities of a few of the suspected persons. Men with necessary instructions were spread out on different sides. While engaged in this arduous and difficult task one of our men brought the news in the middle of August that Mahabir whose name has appeared in the beginning as a possible suspect, and was untraced for sometime past, was noticed in somewhat unusual and suspicious circumstances in the house of one Ram Charan.

We did not till then know who this Ram Charan was. Further secret enquiries about Ram Charan showed that he was a police driver posted at Bareilly and was on casual leave during the period of the commission of the offence, and after that date did not join duty and finally resigned from service. Careful enquiries revealed that he was in affluent circumstances, that he had reconstructed some portion of his house, and purchased a few head of cattle. This information was good enough to proceed with our line of investigation but possibly the time was not yet ripe for action. A further probe and secret enquiries were continued. Then suddenly we learnt that our friend Balak Ram—who it will be remembered was already interrogated by us earlier—had also left his service in the Cane Department, and had eloped with a Kaharin girl. We concluded that the driver had some money which had enabled him to leave service and run away with a newly acquired bride. We discovered that this driver had friendship with Ram Charan who had taught him driving. All these pieces of information seemed to fit into one another.

Keeping the enquiry absolutely secret a neighbour of Ram Charan in the village was taken into confidence, and certain useful tips were obtained from him. A line of open investigation would almost certainly have scared away the suspects and landed us in trouble. Destiny, however, seemed to be busy on our account.

From one quarter information was received that a man had seen Narain on the Gola-Lakhimpur road near a jungle at noon on the day of the occurrence. This information was checked and

appeared reliable. Now the decision had to be taken as to how and when to strike. It was decided that we should first find out any of the untraced suspected persons as secretly as possible, interrogate them, and then plan out simultaneous action till we succeeded in knowing the whole truth. It was essential to go after them and get them as early as possible. With this end in view, men and resources were deputed to make all out efforts to trace and effect the arrest of any one of them. Instructions were not to touch or scare away Ram Charan. A very hush-hush effort proceeded for sometime, which was filled with anxious moments. We realized that this was going to be our last and final bid to unravel the mystery of the whole crime. We had dragged on the investigation for well over eight months and now it was a race against time.

Our efforts to arrest any one of the suspects were crowned with success on the 30th of October, 1954 when we got information of the presence of the suspect Mahabir somewhere in Lucknow. With the help of an identifier he was located passing in a city lane and was quietly apprehended. A couple of days previous to this we had received secret information that Balak Ram had settled in Bhopal with the girl he had eloped with. We despatched one of our C.I.D. men with necessary instructions to check his presence and inform us. Meanwhile, luckily for us, Mahabir on interrogation made a clean breast of his guilt. The entire mystery was resolved. The accomplices whom he named in the crime were Narain, Lalloo Ram of Mohamdi, Balak Ram and Ram Charan. He stated that he had conspired with the above named persons at the house of one Sri Krishna of village Imalia, in Lakhimpur-Kheri, to commit the dacoity. They had met on several occasions at the residence of Sri Krishna for this purpose. As Ram Charan was a police driver he was asked to procure some motor vehicle for the purpose. Balak Ram was known to Ram Charan, for the former had learnt motor driving on the landrover in the Cane Department and he contrived to obtain the vehicle from his master on the day of the dacoity on the pretext of repairing it. Thus on 22nd January, 1954 Ram Charan brought the vehicle with Balak Ram driving it at about 12 a.m., from Lakhimpur-Kheri. Driving at full speed they reached Gola Station, a distance of 22 miles, a few minutes before the arrival of the train carrying the cash box. On the way they picked up Narain, Mahabir and Lalloo Ram. Narain and Lalloo Ram were armed with revolvers and they had with them another .12 bore gun of Sri Krishna who was a licensee. Mobiloil was sprinkled on the number plates and dust thrown over it so that it could not be deciphered. Narain, Mahabir and Lalloo Ram followed the cash to the Mela Ground. Ram Charan armed with the gun remained standing alert near the landrover which was parked on one

side of the ground. Narain fired at the bank guard, injuring him and picked up the bank gun, and Lalloo Ram shot dead the peon. They then relieved the porter of the cash box, hurried to the waiting vehicle and escaped.

After this revelation by Mahabir he was sent to Jail the same day. His arrest and confession were kept secret and it was planned to round up the rest before they could know of it and go under ground. The looted gun of the bank was said to be in the possession of Ram Charan. By this time information was received from Bhopal that Balak Ram was not there and was said to be in Lakhimpur area. From his house search at Bhopal nothing was recovered. Now it was essential to arrest the remaining accused as early as possible with the least delay.

On 1st November, 1954 information was received about the presence of Balak Ram in Lucknow and he was traced and apprehended while he was boarding a train at the city Station. After interrogation he was sent to Jail. He made a confession which tallied with that of Mahabir. The information was fully corroborated and all doubts disappeared. As soon as Mahabir made the confession, one Inspector was sent at once to Lakhimpur to arrange the arrest of the other accused. He succeeded in arresting Ram Charan who also made a confession and said that he had kept the gun in a village in District Shahjahanpur. Later this gun belonging to the bank was recovered at the instance of Ram Charan before a Magistrate. Up to this time the news of these arrests was kept strictly secret.

Somehow after the recovery of the gun things leaked out and were published in a local paper. The result was that it became extremely difficult to arrest the rest of the criminals. All the three who were arrested made confessions u/s 164 Cr. P.C. inside the District Jails at Lucknow and Lakhimpur-Kheri. We had by now three confessions u/s 164 Cr. P.C. together with the recovery of the looted gun. It was unfortunate that no portion of the looted money could be recovered from the possession of any one of them. Mahabir and Balak Ram appeared to be small fry and had not received their proper share of the looted money.

Vigorous efforts had to be renewed to round up Lalloo and Narain, who were desperately evading the Police and were armed. Through the help of some reliable and loyal public sources, Lalloo was arrested when he was hiding in a jungle on 21-11-54. This was a very creditable and important arrest as from the possession of the accused a loaded .38 bore revolver and a part of the looted money amounting

to Rs. 4,200/- in currency notes of Rs. 100/- each were recovered. Efforts to arrest Narain, however, did not succeed. It will be noted that according to the statement of the accused the name of Sri Krishna also came to light. He was closely concerned in the conspiracy. He was not arrested for obvious reasons and it was decided to collect evidence and fully verify his part in the conspiracy before taking any action.

Identifications of the accused were conducted inside district Jails. The result was quite satisfactory. There was sufficient evidence to prove the association of the accused among themselves.

Just when the investigation was coming to a successful conclusion, a ghastly incident took place. Accused Narain (who was absconding) and Sri Krishna, his relative and confederate in the crime, were trying to win over Puttu Lal an important witness in the case, who had identified the accused in Jail. Having failed in their attempts they lured him away and murdered him brutally. His dead body was burnt and ashes were thrown in a tank close to the village. It took some time before this crime could come to the notice of the Police. This had a most demoralizing effect on other witnesses and the public in general.

On 10th February, 1955, 13 months after the occurrence, Sri Krishna was arrested. In order to allay panic among the witnesses and people in the area and to organize raids to arrest Narain, a few companies of the Provincial Armed Constabulary were requisitioned. Raids were organized and the armed men were kept moving in the area for sometime to restore public confidence. Narain still evaded arrest. Effective evidence was, however, secured against Sri Krishna, accused, although he was the most feared man in the village and wielded much influence. Of all the confessions, that of Mahabir was a good one and fully corroborated. Further reliability of his confession was established when he was produced to identify the rest of the accomplices. In addition he pointed out to a Magistrate important places connected with the incident. He also correctly identified the .38 bore revolver from among others in an identification conducted by the Magistrate.

According to Mahabir this was the weapon used by Lalloo Ram in shooting dead the bank peon. It was unlucky that no bullet could be recovered from the post-mortem of the deceased peon.

The investigation was now complete and charge sheet against the five accused arrested and Narain as absconder was submitted on 21-5-55 u/s 120 I.P.C. read with u/s 396 I.P.C. When the case started in the

court of the committing Magistrate Mahabir accused was made an approver and conditional pardon was granted to him u/s 337 Cr.P.C. The other two retracted their confessions. As a matter of safety the approver was lodged in a different Jail of the neighbouring district of Sitapur. The trying Magistrate sent the case to the Sessions. It started in the court of Additional Sessions Judge, Sri P. C. Srimal, on 2nd April, 1956 and ended on 10th May, 1956. The judgment was pronounced on 19th May, 1956.

It is needless to emphasise the difficulties that the prosecution had to face in assuring the witnesses of their safety, when one of them had already been murdered and many others were being threatened with dire consequences. Monetary temptations, threats, and persuasions of all types were extended to win them over. It required more than ordinary nerve to stand up in court against such a desperate gang of criminals who wielded a terrorizing influence in that area. The prosecution had to produce 92 witnesses and exhibited about 156 documents. It was a well fought out case and almost all the leading lawyers of the district were engaged to defend the accused persons. In view of this the Government had appointed a special counsel, Sri S. L. Suri, an eminent lawyer of the High Court Bench at Lucknow, who conducted the case in sessions efficiently.

Just before the case started in the Sessions, another sensational and unfortunate event took place. Mahabir, approver, the back-bone of the case, died under suspicious circumstances inside the District Jail, Sitapur, on 28th March, 1956, i.e., four days before the hearing of the case in Sessions. This incident created an unforeseen problem and the question was what value was to be attached by the court to the uncrossed testimony of this approver. The defence, of course, did not cross-examine him in the court of the committing Magistrate.

Lalloo Ram, one of the main accused of the case responsible for shooting dead the bank peon produced an 'alibi', from a doctor of a Civil Dispensary in District Pilibhit, to prove that during the period of the commission of the offence he was suffering from dysentery and was confined in the Hospital. His admission was shown in the in-door patients register of the hospital. But in his examination in court this witness did not identify the accused in dock, and on cross-examination his evidence was shattered. It was not believed and the 'alibi' was found concocted.

The Judge delivered his judgment on 19-5-56. All the four accused were sentenced to life imprisonment u/s 120-B I.P.C. and 396 I.P.C. separately, except Lalloo Ram who under the latter section was further sentenced to death.

Theft From a Running Train

A. J. Khan, I. P. S.

ON a cold wintry night at 01-30 hrs., on February 23, 1953, the Parcel Express steamed into Vindhyachal Railway Station in Uttar Pradesh, and the guard of the train, according to the usual practice, got down from his compartment and went towards the Assistant Station Master's office for his routine report, and inspection of the train. He looked at the brake van with care as it was carrying a valuable consignment of gold. An inspection revealed that the E.P. lock had been broken. The guard, presuming a theft had taken place, reported the matter without delay to the Station Master and the local Railway Police.

In the ammunition van three packages containing gold bars valued at Rs. 1,54,000/- had been loaded at Allahabad. According to the guard, the packages were loaded, and the door properly secured, and E.P. locks fixed, in his presence. The van was then shunted out into the yard for a short period of about 20 minutes and was then attached to the train. Before commencement of the journey the guard said he had satisfied himself that all was well. Near Surajkund, two miles from Allahabad Junction, the train slowed down and stopped for a short period of two minutes due to engineering restrictions at this point on the track. The train thereafter maintained an average speed of 40 to 45 miles per hour. The guard could not say when the mischief was done. The train had stopped only for two minutes at one place, and it was inconceivable that the crime could have been committed unnoticed while the train was running. One important clue given to us was that the gold bullion bars had numbers and the Ashoka emblem engraved on them. In one consignment the bars had the crest of the Bank of Bikaner with "Bank of Bikaner" stamped on them.

Station Officer, Government Railway Police, Mirzapur, took up the investigation. The facts available in the F.I.R. were meagre. To begin with, the Investigation Officer suspected the connivance of the Railway Staff. The theory that mischief had been done perhaps at Allahabad Railway Station at the time of loading or subsequently in the yard when the wagon was taken away for shunting did not gain much ground as in support of this theory there was no evidence forthcoming.

In that area, between Allahabad and Mirzapur, a gang of expert train thieves had earlier come to notice. Suspicion, therefore, immediately fell on this gang. Systematic check and verification of the whereabouts of these known criminals was undertaken simultaneously in districts of Mirzapur and Allahabad. It was found that Ram Nath and several other members of his gang, already known to the police, were missing from their homes since the night of the occurrence. One of the known members was traced in Allahabad City and was arrested, but no useful clue could be obtained from his interrogation.

The fact that the City and Railway Police had made enquiries at the houses of the members of this gang had alerted all criminals. One Nakoo, a member of the gang, surrendered himself before the City Magistrate, Allahabad, and pleaded to be sent to jail. This fact was noted by us. Sundar, another member, soon followed suit. He too was promptly sent to jail. Voluntary surrender by these two known members of this gang created some suspicion and the Investigation Officer felt that this was a deliberate move by the members of Ram Nath's gang to make their way into jail, to avoid interrogation and escape responsibility for the crime. In order to make the net as wide as possible the Allahabad District and Railway Police deputed a large number of intelligent constables for collecting intelligence.

In Allahabad Junction yard, as in other yards, boys and women are employed by contractors to pick up coal. The police had information that suspect Sundar's mother was working in the yard. So a careful watch was kept on the place. A G.R.P. constable of Allahabad one day overheard a casual talk among these women about having seen a large quantity of gold. The constable was in plain clothes. On interrogation, he could get nothing from these women. He promptly put them up before his Station Officer. The Station Officer interrogated them and one of the women disclosed that she had seen gold in a particular house. She pointed out the house of one of Sundar's relations to the police and thereafter the house was kept under unobtrusive watch. Sundar's mother was questioned, and at her instance, one gold bar bearing the number of the Bank of Bikaner was recovered.

Sundar, as mentioned above, had surrendered and was in jail. He was taken out for interrogation and was confronted with the information we possessed. He confessed to the crime and gave out the names of six of his accomplices. These were (1) Ram Nath, (2) Nakoo alias Ghulam Mohammed, (3) Bhagwati, (4) Bichai, (5) Kishore and (6) Shambho—all professional thieves.

Following the first recovery, accused Bhagwati was arrested in his house. He also confessed to the crime and surrendered a gold 'Hansuli' and Rs. 200/- in cash which he made out to be the balance of his share. He said that he had paid off his debts amounting to Rs. 1,000/- a few days previously.

The City Police of Allahabad then redoubled their efforts. They recovered bars weighing two seers and eight chhataks from the wife and mother of Nakoo.

Ram Nath, the leader of the gang, who was in hiding, was trapped in Kanpur on March 29, 1955, and on a search of his person another quantity of gold weighing one seer and eight chhataks was recovered. Finally on March 31, in the afternoon, Station Officer, G.R.P. Station, Allahabad, recovered another piece of gold weighing one seer and seven chhataks at the instance of accused Bhagwati from his house. The last recovery brought the total to eight seers, seven chhataks and three tolas of gold to the value of Rs. 60,000/-.

Ram Nath deposed that he was an electrician by trade prior to his removal from C.O.D. Chcooki at Allahabad. He said that just before the train left Allahabad the gang had spotted the gold consignment on the platform before it was put into the train. The criminals took counsel among themselves and decided that four members should purchase III Class tickets for Mirzapur and sit in the III Class compartment adjoining the ammunition van. This was done. Ram Nath and Shambhoo who were the working experts hid themselves on the van itself—Ram Nath on the buffer and Shambhoo under the steel frame of the wagon near the wheels. Once the train gathered speed after passing Surajkund, Ram Nath and Shambhoo climbed out to the roof of the ammunition van. Shambhoo then caught hold of Ram Nath by his ankles and lowered him in order to enable him to reach the E.P. lock. Ram Nath broke open the E. P. lock and then Shambhoo lowered Ram Nath into the van with the help of a 'Dhoti' tied to Ram Nath's waist. Ram Nath picked up the three gold consignments and passed them one by one carefully tied in a 'dhoti' to Shambhoo on the roof of the wagon. Having completed his work, Ram Nath climbed out of the van and ran in the same way that he had got down. The nature of this dangerous operation can be judged by the fact that all this went on while the train was running at 40-45 miles an hour. In order to avoid being seen the two criminals again worked their way to their respective hideouts—one flushed against the wall of the van on the buffer, and the other on the chassis of the van beneath the floor. While they were carrying out these difficult operations, one of the parcels slipped from

their hands before they neared Vindhychal and the two were left with only two parcels. When the train reached the outer signal of Vindhychal, it naturally slowed down for a halt and the other two parcels were then thrown on the track. On reaching Vindhychal these two and their four colleagues in the III class compartment got down from their respective places and got back to where the two parcels had been dropped. They collected the loot and then made off.

Shambhoo was arrested last of all on August 25, 1955, nearly six months after the commission of crime. He mentioned the details of how he disposed of his share of gold weighing three seers, which subsequently led to the arrest of five other persons who had purchased this gold in Allahabad district.

The case stands out as an example of first class cooperation between the District, City and Railway Police. It also showed the limitations of the much praised E.P. lock and its vulnerability when tackled by an expert criminal like Ram Nath. The success of the investigation was in the main due to the fact that small clues were not left unchecked, and proper use was made of the constabulary. Every Investigating Officer who uses his constables properly, increases his effort as many times as the number of constables at his disposal. One little incident of the case indicating the intelligence of criminals must be mentioned. The gold bar coming to Nakoo as his share was hidden brazenly on one of the main roads of Allahabad. Two poles had been dug into the tarred road and joined with mango leaf strings to welcome a wedding party. These holes were about a foot deep, and after the 'Barat' was over the poles were taken out. Nakoo fearlessly put one gold bar in the hole and put some money on it. As he said later, he was sure that part of the gold was hidden subsequently, and his gold would be as safe as in the State Bank of India.

The remaining gold in spite of repeated searches and efforts could not be recovered. In all nine persons were prosecuted, five of them as receivers of stolen property. Of these, four were convicted, and four others acquitted, while one is still absconding. The case against the receivers is still in court.

A sense of duty

He who relinquisheth an action from fear of physical suffering, saying, "painful," thus performing a "rajasic" (passionate) relinquishment, obtaineth not the fruit of relinquishment.

He who performeth a prescribed action, saying, "It ought to be done," O Arjuna, relinquishing attachment and also fruit, that relinquishment is regarded as "sattvic" (pure).

—Bhagavad Gita

Policeman in Sewagram

V. A. Chaoji

Inspector of Police, Bombay.

MANY literary giants have written on the life of Mahatma Gandhi. His speeches have been recorded, his philosophy has been expounded, and his life and greatness portrayed to the minutest detail. This humble contribution makes no such claim, but is only a glimpse of the Mahatma's attitude towards the Police. In fact Gandhiji often referred to himself as the biggest Policeman of all.

As a Sub-Inspector in Wardha Police Station during the memorable days preceding the 'Quit India' movement, I had to meet Gandhiji often in connection with my duties, which were almost always unpleasant. It was either to arrest someone, or search the hut of one of the inmates of Sewagram Ashram, or seize papers belonging to an important politician. Whenever I was in difficulty, I went to Gandhiji. He always gave the utmost co-operation to the Police. He sympathised with me, understood me, and urged me never to shirk the performance of duty, even if that duty was difficult to perform.

The Ashram at Sewagram, which is now a place of homage for people from all over the world, in those days bustled with activity. A long unending stream of visitors came to see and consult Gandhiji. There was much political discussion, and newspaper correspondents from all over the world clustered round to catch every word that fell from the Mahatma's lips. So many of the men and women we saw there from day to day are now leaders of the nation, and some have achieved international prominence, yet I do believe that from the greatest to the humblest, being close to Gandhiji meant enlightenment, calmness of mind, and a unique mode of education.

Gandhiji believed in the severest form of self-discipline, particularly in matters of truth and non-violence. He constantly impressed upon the inmates of Sewagram the value of truth, in thought and action. On a placard in Gandhiji's room still hangs the following inscription: "The essence of lying is deception, not in words; a lie may be told by silence, by equivocation, by a glance of the eye attaching a peculiar significance to a sentence. All these kinds of lies are worse and baser by many degrees than a lie plainly worded—Ruskin."

I remember one small incident when a young girl did not appear for dinner in the mess. Gandhiji in spite of his preoccupations took keen interest in the welfare of every member of the Ashram, and he was quick to notice her absence. Later on he questioned her about it. She had gone to the house of another inmate for dinner, but told a lie to Gandhiji that she had dined earlier at the mess. It pained Gandhiji to know that even one of those who were so close to him failed to speak the truth as she was afraid of him. Instead of scolding the girl, or sermonising, he imposed a three-day fast upon himself for self-purification.

Seated at the low desk near the window in his mud hut, Gandhiji worked tirelessly night and day, his temper never disturbed of its tranquillity, his mind ever fresh. People from all parts of the country and some from distant lands surrounded him. His companions tried to save him as much as possible from being tired out by unnecessary visits, and I think it was Rajkumari Amrit Kaur who had put up a notice on the wall: "Be quick. Be brief. Be gone."

One day I received an express order to find out if a certain revolutionary who was suspected to be plotting a derailment of the Viceregal special train had come to the Ashram. I visited the Ashram and made thorough enquiries, but could find out nothing. The matter was important and could have resulted in a serious mishap. At last, after all my efforts had failed, I approached Gandhiji and told him the object of my visit, fearing that I might lower myself in his eyes by making such a strange request to him. I was surprised when he told me that the man had seen him a few minutes before, and had left the Ashram with his wife and child to catch the Grand Trunk Express. He even permitted me to use the Ashram telephone to communicate this information to the railway staff.

When Gandhiji launched the individual satyagraha movement, the first person selected by him to offer satyagraha was Vinoba Bhave. The arrest was made by me under the Defence of India Rules, and I was the only prosecution witness in the case. Later, several other satyagrahis followed. One of them, the son of an eminent Congressman, asked me to arrest him at Sewagram in the presence of Gandhiji, and I acceded to his request. Early the next morning, I drove to the Ashram and told the satyagrahi that he was under arrest. Ashram girls garlanded him and applied 'kum kum' to his forehead, and he touched Gandhiji's feet. With his hand held over the head of the boy as a blessing, Gandhiji looked at me and asked humorously:



Gandhiji at work.



Gandhiji's hut in Sewagram.

"Why don't you arrest me, I am the greatest abettor." What reply could a petty Police Officer like me give to a question which was baffling even the Viceroy. What could I say when I strongly felt that the satyagrahi was doing right, and I was doing wrong.

The most regular and familiar feature of life at Sewagram was the evening prayer meeting, which I attended as often as I could. The Japanese monk, Noboru Tenzaki, inaugurated the prayer with a mantra "Om Namo Ho Range Kyo," which means "O Lord, I offer my Namaste to you." Gandhiji occupied a low wooden dais, and as soon as he sat down he usually called out in a loud voice, "Rampat", and Rampat would promptly get up and ring the bell to announce the beginning of the prayer.

Rampat was the most engaging character in the Ashram. He was a constable who had been posted on C.I.D. duty, but he was completely under the spell of Gandhiji. When news was received of a conspiracy against Gandhiji's life, Rampat was detailed to protect the Mahatma. Gandhiji protested that he did not need a security man, but at the same time added that he would not like to interfere with the execution of Government's orders. Rampat was soon absorbed in the life of the Ashram. He sat spinning for hours outside Gandhiji's hut, washed his clothes, and even milked the goat. American friends were so delighted at the manner in which Gandhiji had won Rampat's confidence that they often photographed Rampat as "the constable of Gandhiji." People in the Ashram often complained to Gandhiji that it was not right for him to have a constable right in their midst, who would carry all their secrets to Government. Gandhiji's answer was that he had nothing to conceal, and the man himself was a very good man. In fact Gandhiji's only complaint was that at times he was so slow in understanding politics that it was difficult to explain matters to him. Rampat followed Gandhiji everywhere. On August 8, 1942, when Gandhiji was arrested, Rampat, furious with Government at the affront to the Mahatma, tendered his resignation from service. He was later arrested and was sentenced to nine months' rigorous imprisonment, but was reinstated in service after Independence.

Among my various unpleasant duties at Sewagram, there was one which arose out of a tender romance between two young inmates in the year 1940.

Suresh, a Bengali youth, was about 25 years old, tall and well-

built, with the fire of patriotism glowing in his large deep-set eyes, and the lines of sacrifice etched into his handsome face. His young life was full of pathos and misfortune. As a boy, he was fired with extreme patriotism and believed that the only way of achieving freedom for India was through terrorist methods. At the age of 17 he participated in armoury raids and mail dacoities, and was arrested and transported to the Andaman Islands. A Repatriation Commission which visited the Andamans soon after, sent him back to India as he was very young, and suffered from ill-health. After his return, Suresh had no peace of mind. He could not, in the first place, get employment. Then the Bengal Government externed him from Bengal, so he went to the United Provinces. There, too he was externed. At last, in desperation, he came to Sewagram and found there a haven of peace; and the Government of India ordered him to quit Sewagram.

I was deputed to serve on Suresh an order from the Government of India externing him from Sewagram and the Central Provinces. I showed the order to Suresh. He became very angry. He threw away the paper and refused to sign it in token of having received it. I felt that the only course open to me was to go to Gandhiji and take his help. Experience had shown me that even though Gandhiji was opposed to the Government and was the busiest man in the world, he readily extended his co-operation to officers on duty. Other people may have found it difficult to meet him, but to a policeman he was always accessible. I told Gandhiji that the Government had refused to accept it. Suresh was summoned, and to my utter amazement, he quietly signed the order which he had scornfully thrown away a few minutes earlier.

At this stage Gandhiji took up the matter and wrote to Sir Reginald Maxwell, the then Home Member of the Government of India, that it was a pity this hapless youth was being driven from pillar to post by the Government. Gandhiji assured the Home Member that there was a change of heart in Suresh, and he would henceforth keep to peaceful avocations in Sewagram. Although Gandhiji was then conducting a non-cooperation movement, the Government accepted the assurance given by him, and the Home Member instead of externing Suresh interned him in Sewagram.

For a while things went well with Suresh, although it was difficult for him, trained in the school of violence, to reconcile himself to the quiet life of the Ashram. Gandhiji in order to keep him well-occupied,

deputed him to look after the Ashram library, and later obtained permission for his movements within five miles of the Ashram.

The library was in an isolated hut far from the main group of huts of the Ashram. It was one of the duties of Suresh to give violin lessons in the library to Meena, a young and attractive Bengali girl. As the lessons progressed, his attentions increased, and soon he was passionately in love with Meena. As few things in Sewagram, big or small, took place without the knowledge, approval and blessings of the Mahatma, Suresh soon apprised Gandhiji of his love for the girl and his desire to marry her. Gandhiji said he would ask Meena, and if she agreed to the proposal, the matter could be pursued further by Suresh with the girl and her parents. When Gandhiji questioned Meena, she burst out that she had no desire to marry Suresh. Why she said it, nobody could ever find out.

On a Monday, which was his day of silence, Gandhiji communicated Meena's refusal to Suresh in writing. The youth completely lost his senses, grew wild with fury, and wrote back, "I considered Meena to be a modest girl, but now I see that she is a whore. I will murder her. Please summon police."

Gandhiji argued at length with Suresh, and with difficulty extracted a promise from him that he would not commit an act of violence, and then asked Meena's father to go away to Calcutta with his family, presumably because it would give the boy time to recover from his emotional conflict.

One evening Gandhiji called me and told me the disturbing news that Suresh had fled from the Ashram leaving a note which said: "You are aware of my mental condition. I am leaving Sewagram. I do not know where I am going. I have a bottle of potassium cyanide and will use it if necessary."

I reported the flight of Suresh to the Superintendent of Police, Wardha, who was deeply distressed by the news. I assured him that the escape was nobody's fault.

At heart I felt sorry for Suresh. He was just a misguided youth, noble in design, but tortured by the effects of his previous terrorist career, and years of suffering, which had left an imprint on his mind and made him emotionally unstable. Even the Mahatma's soothing hand and the quietly satisfying life of Sewagram had not been able to still the anguish of his turbulent soul.

Though I was convinced that Suresh had run away from the Ashram merely to escape from the people and place that reminded him of his rejected love, I could never be quite sure that his fevered imagination would not drive him into an act of violence against the state; or he might even kill someone, his sweetheart perhaps.

Suresh had to be arrested at once, but how? He had left no trace behind. An offence under the Defence of India Rules was registered, and we sent telegrams for his arrest to all places that we could think of which were connected with him.

Five months later, by a strange coincidence, I stumbled upon a clue. I was working on another case where a Head Constable of the Watch and Ward named Bikram Singh was suspected of anti-Government activities. During a surprise visit to Bikram Singh's house, I was shuffling through a pile of newspapers when I came upon a discarded letter by Suresh stating that he had borrowed Rs. 50/- from Bikram Singh, and was leaving five boxes containing personal belongings with him. Later Bikram Singh declared that Suresh had fled to Gonda in Uttar Pradesh, and the five boxes had already been despatched to him by rail, care of the Station Master, Gonda.

A few days later Suresh was arrested in the goods shed at Gonda, when he went unsuspectingly to collect the boxes.

Suresh was prosecuted under the Defence of India Rules. Looking saddened, but calmer and more sober, he pleaded guilty and appealed for leniency as he wished to get married and live a quiet life, and had completely eschewed the cult of violence. He was sentenced to four years' rigorous imprisonment.

(The names Suresh and Meena are fictitious—Editor.)

o o o

The need for discipline

One cannot follow truth or love so long as one is subject to fear.... Cowardice is a thing even more hateful than violence... Discipline is the pledge and guarantee that a man means business. There is no deliverance and no hope without sacrifice, discipline, and self-control. Mere sacrifice without discipline will be unavailing.

—Gandhiji.

The Photo Robot

Pierre Chabot

Head of the Regional Criminal Police, Lille (France).

(Condensed from the International Criminal Police Review with kind permission)

DR. Locard wrote: "There is no criminal, no matter how clever, who does not leave behind him involuntary evidence of his passage. These witnesses are the only kind which never lie. They are the accusers against whom nothing can prevail."

The importance of the search for and identification of clues and traces could not be better expressed. The search for the truth is the aim of a preliminary investigation and the essential part played by police scientists and technicians is known to all. Thus, when a crime is reported, the first thing to be done is for the detective to examine the scene of the crime. During this work, all clues, traces and objects found are photographed and then removed so that specialists in applied criminology and forensic medicine may determine the exact nature of the offence.

This method, the value of which needs no demonstration, has two advantages. It firstly provides the investigators with a certain number of objective elements which are essential if they are to identify and find the criminal. Secondly, it provides the proofs of guilt.

Oral evidence of itself is insufficient to prove guilt. However, if it is supported by a certain amount of evidence discovered during the investigation and verified in the police laboratory, then it is a factor which the police cannot possibly neglect.

Even when witnesses are objective, of good faith and quite normal mentally, they simply have not got a good enough memory.

Before me, as I write, I have a notice from the local police concerning a wanted man, 35—40 years of age, fairly tall, average build, brown hair and oval face. The details given would, in many cases, be insufficient.

The witness nevertheless saw a face, but did not examine it. It is a fact and not a reproach. An image was registered in his memory,

but very soon sank into his subconscious and could not be recalled in its entirety, despite able questioning and the investigator will not be able to make use of the terms of the "portrait parlé."

Such are the reasons which led me in 1952, in Lyons, where I was in charge of the regional criminal police, to develop a new technique to supplement the "portrait parlé" of Alphonse Bertillon and finger-printing.

At the beginning of 1954, I gave this process the name of "Photo Robot", which has a certain amount of appeal, especially at a time when science fiction is so popular.

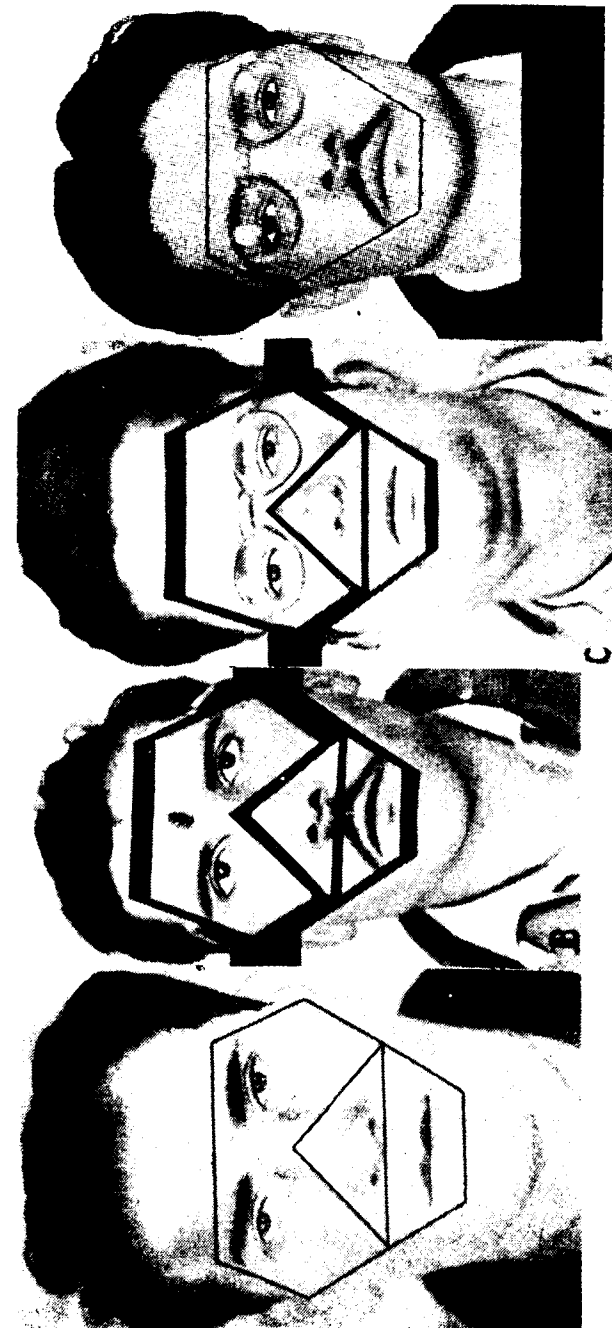
I should also mention that although the creation and application of the first photo robot was in October 1953, the idea had its beginnings one evening in 1952 in Lyons while I was watching an excellent American crime film called "The City Unveiled" or something of the kind. I was struck by an incident which showed how the American police made an attempt, with the help of an artist, to reconstitute the picture of a person from this description.

I felt, moreover, that this method was better than the American one in that it cost nothing and, more important still, produced results which were more natural. This was important, as any experiment in this line would have to appear in the public press.

The arrest of Bernard Groch, alias Andre Welten, accused of shooting and killing Eugenie Bertrand with a revolver near the Lyons racecourse on September 20, 1953, is sufficient evidence of the value of my process, so long as the composite photograph is not only circulated among the police but also made familiar to the public through the press and television.

It should be stressed, however, that if this is done, the police should be willing to check up on a great many reported suspects, generally with the greatest discretion, so that the person concerned is not aware of it. Furthermore, it should only be used—or rather the photograph should only be made public—for criminal cases which cannot be solved rapidly by ordinary means.

The following is an account of the part played by the composite photo in the case I have just mentioned.



The various stages of preparing a photo robot may be seen in these photographs. In picture A the vital position of the face is indicated. In photographs B and C different features have been tentatively joined together in an effort to reach identity. The final effort is the photograph D with the process completed and containing the identifiable features of the wanted man.



A series of photographs may be seen assembled together for the purpose of picking out similar facial features described by eye witnesses as belonging to the wanted man. The identifiable elements are then joined together to form a face closely resembling that of the wanted man.



This is a photograph composed of three different elements helping to give an idea of the identity of the wanted man.

On Sunday, September 20, 1953, the body of a woman of about 45—50 years of age was discovered in a lonely spot in the immediate outskirts of Lyons near to the racecourse of La Doua. The woman had been shot four times and four 6.35 mm. cartridges were discovered nearby, as was the victim's handbag. The latter contained various articles and papers which soon led to her identification as Madame Eugenie Bertrand, divorced, aged forty-one, lately employed in a children's home in Bron, near Lyons, and resident there. Theft seemed to be the motive, since she had apparently been robbed of all her money. Several witnesses stated that for sometime she had been obtaining cash for her valuables. She had informed various friends and relations that she had met a decorator by the name of Andre Welten and hoped to marry him. This man had suggested that they should buy and run a hotel in Savoy. The woman had for this purpose raised more than 600,000/- francs by selling her possessions and borrowing from acquaintances. There was nothing known, apart from this, about "Andre Welten." No one, except Mme Bertrand's little girl of nine, had ever seen the man.

Several letters, signed "Andre", were discovered in the victim's apartment and contained references to their plans. The Posts and Telegraphs of Lyons reported that there were two letters from Paris addressed to M. Andre Welten, c/o the Poste Restante in the General Post Office. They proved to be anonymous love letters. However, in one of them, the writer mentioned a mistake made by her correspondent in her Christian name and returned a portion of the envelope bearing the name "Madame Germaine X. . ." This was submitted to the experts for examination and they came to the conclusion that it was written by the same person as the letters found among the late Mme Bertrand's possessions and signed "Andre."

Watch was then kept on the Poste Restante in Lyons and in the post office in Paris through which the letters from "Germaine X. . ." had come. Eventually a letter arrived at the post office in Paris, stamped "Lyon Gare" and addressed to this person. Its contents which were unsigned, were:—"Madame, I am writing on behalf of M. Andre, who has broken his arm, which is now in plaster. Do not write again to him, as he has left for Alsace, but will be back about 15th November. . ." Several days later, Madame "Germaine" was questioned when she asked in the Paris post office if there were any letters for her. It appeared that this woman was well on the way to become another of Welten's victims.

After high hopes of success, the investigation found itself at a dead end. The witnesses, after having been questioned many times, racked

their memories for something which might give a new lead, but in vain. However, there was one clue among the number in the possession of the police which could be exploited and that was the description of Welten given by his Paris correspondent, who had retained a fairly clear memory of the man. There was only one thing to do—and that was to publish the man's description. This would also give me the chance to try out my plan, which I had been thinking over for nearly two years.

I consequently got into touch with the Paris witness, showed her countless anthropometric photographs and gradually made my selection of three of them. All that had to be done now was to combine them. I called Inspector Courbon, an excellent man for this sort of work and who belongs to my department. I gave him the photographs and asked him to bring me the result as soon as ever he could, even if it meant working through the night.

The next morning Courbon handed me the result, upon which I congratulated him heartily. The composite face was not that of a Frankenstein, but of an ordinary man in the street.

On arriving at my office, the witness without hesitation indicated the composite photograph from out of a number of others as being the most like "Welten." This was further confirmed when the victim's daughter, asked to pick out Welten's picture from among the same selection as used before, unhesitatingly picked out the composite one, saying, "That's the gentleman who went with Mummy and I for a walk."

Nothing happened until July of the following year. Meanwhile, I had come to the conclusion that since the police had failed completely in their search for the suspected murderer, only by publishing the photograph extensively in the press could witnesses be found who could identify him.

On 23rd June, the composite photograph was published, together with a fairly well documented article. It was then that things started to happen.

On 9th July, the keeper of a Lyons boarding house phoned me that a lodger who resembled the man in the photograph was then in his room. However, by the time the police arrived, the suspect had left, apparently having overheard the telephone conversation.

On the following day, a police officer reported that the photograph published in the press reminded him of a man called Bernard

Groch, a Lyons shopkeeper whom he had questioned some years previously in connection with a robbery.

On the twelfth, this man, Bernard Groch, aged forty-one, a native of Poland, but naturalized French, working as an upholsterer, was arrested after a short, but discreet preliminary investigation. This had shown that, by his behaviour, he might very well be the wanted man. It was learnt also that Groch had, shortly after the publication of the photograph, bought himself a magnificent new hat, which he never seemed to take off. Previously he had apparently set little store by hats. An interesting fact, especially as it was not the season for hats.

A search of his premises and his home produced a medical prescription in the name of Welten and three pistols of 6.35 calibre, one of which was proved to have fired the fatal bullet.

On being questioned, Groch admitted, after much beating about the bush, that he had been on friendly terms with the lady in Paris and that he had sent her letters.

The case is, still under consideration. A verdict will be given when Groch, alias Welten, is tried at the assize court.

With regard to the Welten case, identification was only made possible by means of the "Robot." It is almost certain that, without the use of the composite photograph and its publication in the press, the murderer would still be at large.

The Photo Robot process may be summarised as follows:—

1. The witness is shown a considerable number of anthropometric photographs chosen because of the great variety of types of face illustrated by them. Several hundred may be necessary. Only full face photographs will be of any use, since it is only rarely that a profile is remembered.
2. By gradual elimination, the witness first of all indicates the general contour of the face. Then the hair is added, followed by the eyebrows, the eyes, nose, mouth and chin.
3. These various elements are then put together. Their number, according to the strength of the memory, will vary from only a few to many. They are cut out, glued and put together in the presence of the witness on top of the basic photograph—the one most nearly resembling the general outline of the face of the wanted man.

4. The result obtained above is photographed and the negative touched up by marking or scraping.

5. Prints are made. These are either provisional or final, according to the opinion of the witness.

I will now mention the improvements which have been made to the process used twice in the making of the "robot" photograph.

First of all, about one hundred (for a start only) photographs are chosen with the greatest care to provide a wide diversity of types and all enlarged to the same size of about $5'' \times 1''$, this being the most practical size. Each of these is then divided horizontally into three parts. Strip 1 (forehead and hair) and strip 3 (mouth and chin) are always of the same width—two inches. The middle strip, No. 2, (nose, eyes and eyebrows) is consequently $4'' \times 5''$.

Two slides, somewhat similar to a slide rule but with three moveable parts, made of $\frac{1}{4}''$ plywood, are made, so that eight photographs, composed each of three strips as mentioned above, may be glued into it. The middle strip of one is $1\frac{1}{2}''$ wide and the other, $2''$. The total length is about $3'-4''$. This leaves a bare part at each end for handling. A metal mask is then made, $13'' \times 6\frac{2}{5}''$ which can then slide over the slide.

The dimensions of the opening are $4'' \times 5\frac{1}{4}''$. This apparatus is then placed in an epidiascope and the three slides are then moved relative to each other. In this way a number of combinations may be obtained, which, projected upon a screen, should stimulate the memory of the witness or witnesses.

By means of a metal template, with narrow slits in it each face can be cut into five different parts which are interchangeable with other similar elements from the same region. In this way it is easy to show the witness the composite photograph with different noses, mouths or eyebrows, all of which had been taken from a collection already chosen and filed.

* * *

Ethiopian Police Officers Under Training In India



Capt. Amde Michael Belachew at the Intelligence Branch, West Bengal.



Ethiopian police officers at the Bihar Finger Print Bureau.



Lt. Ketema Meshesha at the Scientific section, C.I.D. West Bengal.

Urbanisation and Crime and Delinquency in Asia and the Far East

In the Indian Police Journal, Vol. III, No. 2, we published an article on the "Effect of Industrialisation on Crime" by Shri B. N. Mullik, which was based on a study prepared by the United Nations Correspondents (India) on the various types of criminality that had resulted from social changes accompanying economic development and industrialisation.

A joint UN/UNESCO seminar on urbanisation in the ECAFE region was held in Bangkok from 8th to 18th August, 1956. The summary prepared for the Conference, which generally supported the conclusions arrived at in India, may be of some interest. —*Editor.*

SUMMARY

THE precise relationship of the rapid growth of urban society in recent years to the increase in adult crime and juvenile delinquency is yet to be adequately determined. Conclusive findings must await further study and improved statistical techniques. Despite present shortcomings of research, however, it is apparent from authoritative reports and from the testimony of experienced observers that the relationship is a close one, that many types of crime are distinctly urban, that juvenile delinquency, especially, is an increasing problem in countries undergoing rapid social change and economic development and that juvenile delinquency is to be identified as a peculiarly urban phenomenon in these countries.

The rural migrant on entering urban life leaves behind him family influences and controls for which he can find no counterpart in urban life. The newly arrived immigrant is faced with new and bewildering sets of values as well as goals which are often unattainable to him and which frequently are in conflict with those of his background. He is subject to most of the disadvantages of urban living and shares very little of the advantages. The very patterns which characterize the life of the newly arrived migrant in the urban area are those which are generally associated with the causes of social breakdown, including criminal behaviour.

Moreover, the demographic imbalance which is characteristic of waves of migration from rural areas to the cities has also been identified as conducive to crime and prostitution. Since early waves of migration are made up predominantly of unaccompanied men, the migrant is deprived not only of a wife but also of the stability and guidance of his elders. The subsequent migration of women has its special problems since they also do not have the extended family to assist them in adapting to new urban roles. The exposure of rural women to the hazards of urban life has been identified as producing a breakdown in moral standards.

Sizeable rural migrations produce a glut on the urban labour market resulting in unemployment and lowered standard of living. The necessity for women to accept whatever employment is available either as the sole support for herself and her children or in order to supplement her husband's income exposes her to exploitation and the temptation of prostitution which is relatively highly lucrative. The children must also work and either compete in the labour market against adults or take border-line jobs of considerable hazard.

From data available on the Asian region as well as other parts of the world in which rapid social change and economic development are taking place, it is apparent that the failure of rural migrants to make a satisfactory economic adjustment in urban centres leads to the weakening of family ties and the break-up of the family as well as to increases in adult crime and juvenile delinquency.

Moreover, in entering the urban society the migrant from rural society is met not only with vastly new social values and customs which are a source of confusion and frustration to him but he is also directly exposed to criminal patterns with which he is not familiar and with which he is very often quite unprepared to cope. This results in exploitations especially of women and children leading to juvenile delinquency and prostitution.

The growth of urban society in relation to crime focusses attention not only on the repercussions of this growth but also on the formulation of policies and programmes for the prevention of adult and juvenile delinquency.

Although concentration of population is generally identified with increasing crime, there is little evidence that only the concentration itself produces crime but rather that other social factors associated with great increases of population produce the social disturbances which lead to crime. Apparently, moreover, industrialisation itself

is not fairly to be regarded as producing criminality. It is the individual and group maladjustment associated with new ways of life accompanying concentration of population and industrialisation which produces the setting for criminal behaviour. This then points the way toward preventive programmes, and, in fact, it has been demonstrated that where both concentration of population and industrialisation have been carefully planned with proper regard for the social factors involved no increase in criminality took place. Moreover, countries in the early stages of economic development may utilise these periods effectively to bring about certain social changes which will in fact contribute to the welfare and stability of the population. In this connection, these countries have an advantage over the already industrialised countries from whose errors the economically less-developed countries may profit.

Thus, it is concluded that haphazard migration from rural areas to urban centres is to be avoided and that rural development is called for to satisfy the needs of those individuals migrating to urban centres in search of social and economic advantages not available in the villages. Finally, for the inevitable, and not necessarily undesirable, migration to the urban centre the rural migrant must receive the social and economic preparation for urban living, and the urban centre must be prepared to receive him.

The Analects of Confucius

Tzu-kung asked about government. The Master said, sufficient food, sufficient weapons, and the confidence of the common people. Tzu-kung said, Suppose you had no choice but to dispense with one of these three, which would you forgo? The Master said, Weapons. Tzu-kung said, Suppose you were forced to dispense with one of the two that were left, which would you forgo? The Master said, Food. For from of old, death has been the lot of all men; but a people that no longer trusts its rulers is lost indeed.

Kleptomania

Edward Podolsky, M.D. (U.S.A.)

KLEPTOMANIA is a form of compulsive stealing; the kleptomaniac steals not because he wants to but because of a deep-seated compulsion which he cannot resist. He is unable consciously to resist, and he cannot prevent the breaking through of a strong urge from within which leads to stealing. Most often the strong urge is of a sexual nature. The kleptomaniac is striving for a lost sexual satisfaction which has been protection, forgiveness and a regulator of self-esteem simultaneously.

For many years psychiatrists have been investigating the problem of kleptomania. Among the earliest was Wilhelm Stekel who wrote extensively on this subject. It was his belief that the root of kleptomania was an ungratified sexual instinct. It is noteworthy that most kleptomaniacs do not recognize the sexual character of their deeds. The fetishists are aware that they steal for sexual reason; the kleptomaniac is not entirely aware of the sexual nature of his behaviour. The kleptomaniac steals that which is denied to him by a strictly moral code. He belongs to an impulse-ridden and compulsive group.

During the act of stealing the kleptomaniac experiences emotions like those of sexual excitement: excitation, a state of expectancy, anxiety or dread, and finally, release of tension. In most cases the orgasm is lacking. Only in cases in which anxiety is capable of leading to a climax does the orgasm occur.

All kleptomaniacal acts have a sexual background. Not only does the theft excite the kleptomaniac but the associated emotional intoxication, the expectant mood, the longing, the vacillation, the increased tension followed by the tension-release, all contribute to make the theft irresistible.

Kleptomania is often related to frustrated love, jealousy and rivalry, to impotence, frigidity, homosexuality, sado-masochism and other fixed ideas. The presence of secondary emotions, anxiousness, excitement, somatic tension and release suggests the presence of the sexual situation.

The kleptomaniac carries out his thefts in a more or less intense state, under the influence of an impulsive and compelling urge. He feels impelled to take hold of something forbidden. His stolen articles are in his view endowed with some mystic value, usually of a sexual nature, known only to himself.

In many instances, kleptomania is related to masochism. The kleptomaniac is fully aware that punishment follows detection of the act of stealing. These individuals are impelled to act thus by the desire to suffer punishment. They desire punishment because such an experience is a source of pleasure to them. The punishment they experience causes feelings similar to those of sexual gratification.

Sadism is also related to kleptomania. Many kleptomaniacs are pleased that their thefts cause pain and distress to those whom they rob. Sadistic motives lead either to the theft of precious objects, on which the owner's heart is set, or to the stealing of worthless objects which have an emotional value for the owner.

It is now quite generally agreed that most, if not all cases of kleptomania, have a sexual basis. William Healy states: "The interpretation of the causes of this impulse to steal is of great interest. The repression is often found to centre about sex affairs. This relation of the stealing impulse to the menstrual or pre-menstrual period in woman leads us to much the same conclusion. Dr. Gudden, who seems to have made the most careful studies, maintains that practically all cases of female shoplifters whom he examined were, at the time of their offence, 'in or near the period of menstruation.'"

A woman of thirty-eight, who was addicted to stealing, reported that she was sexually excited whenever she stole and that she even experienced an orgasm at the moment she accomplished her theft. In sexual intercourse she was frigid. In such instances, kleptomania represents "doing a forbidden thing secretly."

By no means is the relationship between kleptomania and sexuality so striking in women alone. Glueck reports an interesting case in which kleptomania was unmistakably bound up with the sexual life of the individual. A 24-year-old coloured man was admitted to St. Elizabeth's Hospital from the district jail, where he had been awaiting trial on two indictments for larceny. He had begun to steal at an early age. During his first thieving expedition he became aware of the sexual nature of the feelings which he experienced. Later he began to steal objects for which he had absolutely no use. On one occasion he stole a dozen bricks. He was apprehended and

served a prison sentence more than once. Still he could not control his mania for stealing. His father tried to break him of this habit by supplying him with everything he might wish, but this was of no help. He stole for the love of stealing, for the intense sexual emotion and excitement he experienced while stealing.

Even during his stay in the reformatory he would steal anything he could lay his hands on, although the articles were of little use to him. After stealing he made no attempts to hide them, and when he was detected he would acknowledge his theft and say that he was impelled to his crime by some strange inner urge. During his thefts he experienced peculiar bodily and mental sensations, and in his own words: "I begin to feel giddy and restless, and I feel as if I have to do something." Continuing he states: "This feeling gradually becomes more marked until I am compelled to enter a house and steal. While stealing I become quite excited, involuntarily begin to pant and perspire and breathe rapidly as if I had run a race; this increases in intensity, and then I feel as if I have to go to the toilet. After this is over I feel exhausted and relieved."

We find that most kleptomaniacs steal articles for which they have no use. They give these articles away or just throw them away. The article itself has no meaning for them. It is simply the act of stealing which is important.

The most frequent complications in kleptomania are represented by conflicts between the ego and the superego. These people try to convince themselves that since they do not get enough affection they have a right to steal. But, as a rule, they do not succeed. Instead, they feel guilty, stealing more and more, thus becoming enmeshed in a vicious cycle.

The question may occur: Why do kleptomaniacs have to steal in order to attain sexual satisfaction? The answer is that most kleptomaniacs are not able to attain sexual satisfaction by normal means: they may be sexually inhibited, or impotent or frigid. When a satisfactory sexual adjustment is made, the compulsive stealing usually abates or disappears.

What is the relationship between shop-lifting and kleptomania? Are all shoplifters kleptomaniacs? The shoplifter may be a more or less normal person to whom shop-lifting happens as an incident due to some emotional stress or strain. Generally, there are several types of shoplifters. There are those for whom shop-lifting is a pre-meditated means of livelihood. There are those who are general

delinquents, and for them shop-lifting is a manifestation of a delinquent personality. Among them is the kleptomaniac, or compulsive shoplifter. Many shoplifters are found to be individuals of social and political consequence and high intelligence.

Shop-lifting occurs during periods of generally increased buying, i.e., in the spring and just before Christmas. It also takes place during times of acute emotional tension. In general as emotional tension of the times decreases so does shop-lifting done by non-kleptomaniacs. Kleptomaniacs know no season as far as shop-lifting is concerned. As more women than men shop, the opportunities and temptations for shop-lifting are therefore greater for women than for men. Few of the articles are of any practical use to the shoplifter.

The act of shop-lifting may be interpreted as a not-too-aggressive rejection of social restrictions; thus it is more likely to satisfy women than men, who make attempts of adjustments in a more aggressive way.

The greatest age of representation in shop-lifting is from 17 to 20, when desire far outstrips buying power. The next largest is from 21 to 25, then from 36 to 40. The most prevalent group 17 to 25 are those of late adolescence and early maturity when independence must be expressed in any number of ways, frequently anti-social—and when one is still rather easily influenced by “bad example.” The second largest group of shoplifters occurs from the ages of 35 to 50, chiefly women experiencing a period of increased tension caused, in many cases, by the onset and development of the menopause.

In general, about 40 per cent of shoplifters are married, and 75 per cent had been married; marital discord is not a factor in shop-lifting. About 87 per cent of the cases are of normal intelligence, 14 per cent are borderline cases, and very few are feeble-minded.

By far the greatest number of shoplifters are normal individuals who steal on impulse while emotionally disturbed. A case in point is that of a 57-year-old sales-manager who, in a period of mental depression following the death of his wife, tried to steal a \$25 statue from a Chicago store. Another instance is that of a 50-year-old housewife who found herself in a store with a bag full of stolen articles and no memory of having left her home. Still another is that of an 18-year-old boy who strolled through a department store and took a jacket which he neither wanted nor needed.

Thus the popular notion that all shoplifters are kleptomaniacs is not true. Perhaps a small number of shoplifters belong to this class.

Crime Wave in Patna

J. M. Prasad

Superintendent of Police, Bihar.

PATNA town was in a state of excitement and alarm when a daring robbery was committed in the jewellery shop of Kishun Lal of Mohalla Padri-ki-Haveli, P.S. Khajekallan, on September 9, 1954, shortly after dusk on a day full of brisk activity on account of the Muharram festival. At the time of the occurrence, the shop proprietor along with some customers was sitting in the shop, when two persons stepped in and asked for gold for purchase. The proprietor took out a solid gold bar from an almirah and showed it to them. After the visitors finished examining it, he put it back into the almirah. Suddenly one of the visitors forcefully thrust his hand into the almirah; almost simultaneously another man rushed from the roadside into the shop with a revolver in his hand and yet another came swinging a lathi. One of the assailants fired his revolver at the customers in the shop, hitting three of them and a servant of the proprietor. The culprits then took 15 bars of gold, currency notes worth Rs. 1,500/- and small change worth Rs. 1,500/- from the shop and decamped with the booty through the crowded lanes in the heart of the Metropolis. The servant died on the spot and Rameshwar Lal Sonar, one of the injured customers, died on the following day in the hospital.

This diabolical murder with robbery was followed by a daring incident in Allamganj on October 7, 1954, when a Traffic Jamadar Ram Singhasan Ram who, while engaged in conducting a Dashara festival procession, was shot at from behind, and a six-chambered revolver No. 701847 was snatched away from him. The weapon was used for committing more robberies in the town.

Both cases had some similarities :—(1) the occurrence on a festival day; (2) robbery committed in which three to four men armed with revolver were concerned; (3) the criminals were very audacious in committing the crimes in day time in the busiest of the city's localities.

This was not the end, for another “hit and run” case of this type occurred on October 14, 1954, in the shop of Banarashi Lal of Maruf-

ganj in Malsalami at 8 p.m. In this case two culprits entered through the eastern door of the shop and, at the point of a revolver, carried away cash from the iron safe and box worth about Rs. 12,000/-. Evidence showed that there were probably four culprits, wearing dhoties and ganjees. They were reported to be between the ages of 20 and 30 years. During the raid, a constable Radhey Shyam Dubey, who happened to run to the spot on hearing the alarm, was shot by revolver. The cartridge was recovered from his body after an operation later. A merchant of Bettiah, Basti Sahu, who happened to be at the shop, also received injuries.

Public excitement rose rapidly when the fourth and last incident took place in Mohalla Bhawarpokhar in Purbahore P.S. on November 5, 1954, at about 6-30 p.m. In this case Sachidanand Prasad, a tax daroga of Patna Corporation, was returning with the day's collection of money in a bag when he was suddenly surrounded by two or three persons, shot at five times and robbed of the cash bag.

The town police was faced with several tough problems. The first task was to restore confidence among the people. Secondly, to keep up the morale of the police force because two officers had been seriously injured. Thirdly, to prevent the recurrence of such crimes; and fourthly, to detect the criminals.

The police received considerable encouragement in the task of restoring confidence and maintaining police morale from the highest officials. The services of the C. I. D. were requisitioned. Patrolling was introduced with batches of armed sections, both mobile and foot patrols, moving from sunset to sunrise. Beats and fixed posts were divided into A, B and C classes according to danger points. A regular parade of all bad characters was held at all police stations and enquiries were made about them and their associates. Records of past cases were searched and an exhaustive list of suspects was drawn up for picketing and enquiries. Still, for nearly three months from the date of the occurrence of the first crime all the four cases remained practically hidden in mystery without any tangible clue being discovered.

The police concentrated efforts on examining and sorting out the evidence available in all four cases. In the Khajekallan jewellery shop case, three fired bullets, one of which had been found at the spot immediately after the occurrence and the two extracted from the bodies of the persons killed, were sent to an arms expert for opinion. The expert stated that they were fired from the same revolver.

In the Traffic Jamadar's case, he could not be safely operated on for the purpose of extracting the bullet as he suffered from paralysis and anaemia. After his death, the bullet was extracted, and as would appear from subsequent discussion, it helped in the investigation.

In the Marufganj case the bullet extracted from the body of constable Radhey Shyam Dubey and the other recovered at the spot were found to have been fired from two different revolvers. There was, however, one remarkable factor, namely that the bullets recovered in the Khajekallan case were identical with one of the bullets in the Marufganj case. This meant that the same revolver had been used in both the cases but the possibility of another revolver, having been used along with the first one was clear from the fact that another bullet in the Marufganj case was from a different weapon. The recovery of a different bullet in the third case meant that the revolver stolen in the Traffic Jamadar's case which had occurred in between the first and the third incidents was then being used in the subsequent incidents.

The tax daroga case finally settled the matter. The three bullets recovered from the body of the deceased daroga were found to have been fired from only one revolver. In all particulars they tallied with one of the bullets in the Marufganj case which had first indicated that a revolver quite different from that used in the Khajekallan case was being used in the subsequent cases. Thus, it could be conjectured that the whole gang, which was unknown until then, was armed with two revolvers.

Meanwhile, on confidential information furnished by the C.I.D., a house in Daryapore, P.S. Kadamkuan, where one Ram Karan Mistry lived was searched by the police. Currency notes worth Rs. 470/-, a toy pistol and a receipt for purchase of clothes worth Rs. 50/- were recovered. This amount could not be satisfactorily accounted for and Ram Karan was found untraced. In all the four cases the stolen property was only cash which was not capable of identification. Though the suspicion of the local police fell on Ram Karan, the picture continued to be hazy. Often investigating officers were confused because of rumours that certain young gangsters from Calcutta had arrived in Patna and were committing dacoities. This belief stemmed from the fact that in the Deoghar Bank dacoity case on September 30, 1951, several Bengali young men from Calcutta were arrested red-handed after a successful chase by the local police.

It had become common knowledge that the criminals exhibited

an iron nerve, dare-devil courage and brazen calmness. Whenever they committed a crime in crowded localities they brandished their revolvers to ward off any attempts at capture by the pedestrians standing around transfixed in terror, and walked away coolly and unrepentantly.

Faced with an unenviable task, the police nevertheless set to work with grim determination to track down the criminals who had become a serious menace to the people in the town. Soon luck favoured them. Information was received that a prostitute in the red light district was ostentatiously showing off new ornaments and was bragging about them. The police at once put a Sub-Inspector who was thoroughly familiar with the area in charge of the case. He carefully and painstakingly verified the news about the prostitute's sudden wealth and came to know that she had a constant visitor, Ram Karan Mistry. The police raided her house where they could not find any incriminating evidence, with the exception of one vital clue. It was a photograph of Ram Karan Mistry. But they could not catch either Ram Karan or the prostitute who had got wind of the raid and escaped. The police meanwhile, had pieced together some evidence which showed that Ram Karan was the ring-leader of the dacoits who had perpetrated the outrages in the town.

Warrant of arrest and processes were ordered to be issued against Ram Karan Mistry. Five hundred leaflets with photograph of Ram Karan were circulated with an announcement of a reward of Rs. 200/- for his arrest.

A few days later, Ram Karan was getting his hair cut in a roadside saloon, possibly to change his appearance for another hold-up at a bank close-by, and on information received from an outsider, A.S.I., D.P. Verma, organised a raid on the saloon with nine constables. Ram Karan was arrested by surprise. His associate Budhu Dusadh, who was found sitting on the verandah of the saloon, was prevented from escaping. Following a search of their person, two revolvers were recovered. The one recovered from Budhu Dusadh bore No. 717230 and was found to belong to Court Sub-Inspector of Darbhanga court who had a case registered about the theft of his revolver on the night of July 11-12, 1954. The other revolver found in the possession of Ram Karan was the one stolen from the Traffic Jamadar. The capture was warmly applauded by the public who thronged at the police station to see the culprits.

A house search of Sita Ram Passi, one of his associates, was immediately ordered. Some letters recovered from there were carefully studied. There were indications that 'kitab' which was a code word

for a pistol or revolver was in the possession of some of his associates living at Muzaffarpur. The matter was pursued to get more details and recover the firearm, but nothing further could be found.

Ram Karan confessed to all the four cases before the police. The confession revealed step by step the various stages in his life which led him to the path of crime.

Ram Karan said he was a skilled carpenter who had a shop in Patna. One day a young pretty woman, accompanied by an old man, visited his shop and placed an order for goods worth Rs. 300/-. She told Ram Karan to come to her house the next day and collect the money. He agreed and went to her house. He was greeted by the woman. There was no trace of the old man. She was very nice to him and gave him all her attention, but none of the money. Ram Karan visited her house again in the hope of getting payment for his goods but he was informed that the old man was not at home. The woman again set out to fascinate him, and she was an adept at the game. After a few more visits by Ram Karan she succeeded in completely capturing him with her charms. She became his mistress and soon after began to pester him for gifts. With his meagre income Ram Karan found himself unable to fulfil her demands which grew more and more insistent. By now, he was so smitten by infatuation for her that he dared not refuse her anything. In desperation he began to think of other devices of earning money. This was the starting point of his criminal career. Almost about that time he saw a film entitled "Bhagat Singh" and felt that a revolver was what he needed. He then stole a revolver and set out to earn easy money.

The audacious manner in which he committed crimes and escaped calmly and unhurriedly in the face of tremendous risks that would have unnerved even seasoned dacoits had set the police thinking. Why did he take such risks? Why did he not run away after the crime? The Inspector-General cleverly guessed that there must be something wrong with Ram Karan. Probably he was lame. Otherwise the first instinct of a criminal would be to run as soon as he had committed a crime. This was proved correct. When he was arrested he was found to be lame. In his confession Ram Karan stated that he did not dare to run after his crimes because flight would have exposed the terrible fact of his being lame. It would have made his capture easier if the people got to know it and shed their fear of him.

It has been seen how examinations of the bullets had given some indication about the number and the type of weapons used by the

In the Marufganj case Ram Karan was identified by two witnesses, Budhu Dusadh by one witness and Mahesh Kurmi by two witnesses. One bullet found at the spot was found to have been fired from the revolver No. 701847 which had been recovered from the possession of Ram Karan Mistry and the other recovered from the body of Radhey Shyam Dubey had been fired from the barrel of the revolver No. 717230 recovered from the possession of Budhu Dusadh. The foot print found on the Chaddar spread on the gaddi was found to tally with the specimen foot print of Mahesh Kurmi. A charge sheet was submitted against Ram Karan Mistry, Budhu Dusadh and Mahesh Kurmi u/s 397/307 I.P.C. On August 31, 1955, judgement was delivered by the First Additional Sessions Judge, Patna. Budhu Dusadh was convicted u/s 307 I.P.C. to transportation for life and u/s 397 I.P.C. to seven years' R.I. and Mahesh Kurmi and Ram Karan were each convicted u/s 307/34 to ten years' R.I. They were further convicted u/s 394 I.P.C. to undergo R.I. for five years each. Sentences were ordered to run concurrently.

In the tax daroga case, only Ram Karan was identified by one witness. Three bullets extracted from the body of the deceased were found to have been fired from the revolver recovered from the possession of Budhu Dusadh who was not identified at the identification parade. A charge sheet was submitted against Ram Karan Mistry and Budhu Dusadh u/s 397/302 I.P.C. This case ended in the acquittal on August, 31, 1955, in the Court of the Additional Sessions Judge, Patna, on the ground that evidence was insufficient. The Judge held that the identification of Ram Karan by only one witness who had seen him running with a revolver after the occurrence could not be held to be sufficient. As regards Budhu Dusadh, there was nothing to prove that Budhu Dusadh had fired the revolver from his person though the bullet extracted from the body of deceased was believed to have been fired from the same revolver.

Apart from these cases, Chowk P.S. case No. 5 and 6(12)/54, u/s 19(f)/20 Arms Act had been registered against Ram Karan and Budhu Dusadh for the recovery of two revolvers from their possession in the hair cutting saloon. Both the cases were tried together. Ram Karan Mistry and Budhu Dusadh were convicted u/s 19(f) and 20 Arms Act and u/s 411 I.P.C. They were sentenced to undergo R.I. for three years each u/s 411 I.P.C. by the Second Additional Sessions Judge, Patna, on June 30, 1955. Darbhanga S.R. 115/54 for the theft of revolver from court Malkhana had ended in Final Report as Sec. 411 I.P.C. was added in the above cases.

While the trial was going on Ram Karan Mistry made an attempt to escape from prison. Through his friends a saw was successfully smuggled into the prison. Ram Karan who was a very skilled crafts-

man used it successfully in sawing off the iron bars of the prison. He sprinkled black powder on the portions where he used the saw in order to hide his attempt to escape from the jail officials. On the day he was to escape, his accomplice who was to flee with him gave away the entire plan to the police because he would not trust him.

Ram Karan was hanged a few days later.

Police and Public

Dear Mr. Editor,

An attempt has been made in your last issue to find out how police-public relations can be improved. But the answers are not comprehensive.

I must mention first that this is essentially an urban problem. In the rural areas, police work is arduous, but it is rewarding because the police and the people get on well together.

But in the cities, police work becomes impersonal. Nobody knows whom to go to or where the Police Station is situated. It is only when there are more Police Stations, when the local policemen are known by name to the residents of a locality, and they in turn, know everyone living there, that police work can be successfully done.

What the cities need are more Police Stations—more local contacts.

Yours faithfully,
I.P.S.

Dear Mr. Editor,

I am surprised that the "Readers' views on the I.P.J." do not contain a single comment on the correct way to do policing. I consider this most important, because we are in danger of setting up wrong standards. What is the real test of police work? Not success or failure in individual cases! Not good impressions on the bosses. Real police work means real thana work. If a Police Station functions well, if it is regularly and thoroughly inspected, if defects are firmly removed and the correct guidance in crime and criminals given, nothing can go very wrong. But if the basic unit of the police (the Police Station) is neglected, if surveillance, patrolling, the watch for outsiders, the maintenance of records, the systematic improvement of the knowledge and keenness of the staff, and other things, are not done, no amount of whitewash can cover the defects. In due course there will be a succession of failures. The emphasis must be on the correct method of doing police work.

Yours faithfully,
Old Timer.

SUGLI MYSTERY

M. A. Rashid

Jammu & Kashmir Police.

SUGLI is a sleepy village in Hiranagar Thana, in the rather backward Kathua District of Jammu and Kashmir State, untouched by the feverish whirl of city life. Its residents are quiet people, busy with their occupations, "shut up in measureless content", in the midst of the most beautiful scenery in the world.

This village suddenly woke up on January 24, 1956 when one Gaurishankar, reported to the police the disappearance of Mahesho, his nephew, aged 4½ years, from the house of the boy's grandfather Chatru. The boy was missing for two days and could not be traced despite an intensive search. The strange part of the whole affair was that neither Chatru nor the parents of the boy had any enemies. In fact crime was almost unknown in the village.

Head Constable Budhi Singh was deputed to trace the boy. He recorded a statement by Chatru who said that on January 22 while he was working in his flour mill (kharas) which was driven by a camel, Mahesho was playing with other village children in the courtyard nearby. At 10 a.m. Chatru stopped the flour mill and went to the jungle to graze his cattle. When he returned he learnt that there was no trace of his grandson. The Head Constable's investigation could disclose no clue at all. The disappearance of the boy was a complete mystery. Had he been eaten up by a wild animal? Or murdered by someone for an unknown motive? Or had he fallen down a ravine and been covered up with snow?

On January 27 Chatru came to the Police Station and reported that he had seen the body of a boy in a nallah, outside the village. The police went to the spot, found the body and held an inquest under Section 174 Cr. P.C. The Medical Officer of Hiranagar who conducted the post-mortem examination of the body could not give any definite opinion about the cause of death. Meanwhile, various alarming reports spread in the neighbourhood. Some persons said that a superstitious barren woman had sacrificed the boy to get a child while others attributed the death to other obscure causes.



When the snow lay round about,
Deep and crisp and even.....

As the boy of mill of Police, Mathura examined a 'chadar', with which the piece of e of it to he that t the old man similar to the dead body was w that this might help to find a clue, although it w likely that all home-spun cloth in the village looked the sa. Chatru's 'chadar' and counted the threads of its warp and we. He discovered that the same number of threads had been used in both the 'chadars'. He talked to the local weaver hoping to get more information. The weaver admitted having prepared the 'Khaddar' cloth out of which Chatru had made both the 'chadars'.

Confronted with the discovery, Chatru told the real story. On the morning of January 22 he was working in his flour mill while his grandson Mahesho was playing in the courtyard. After a short while he went out of his house to talk to someone. On return he saw a horrible sight. His grandson lay dead. A chill ran down his spine when he saw the mangled and mutilated body of the boy crushed by the flour mill. The boy, playing near the mill had fallen in, and been crushed to death. The camel was standing still, oblivious to the tragedy. There was an eerie silence in the room which was made all the more dreadful by the tragic event. Tears rushed into Chatru's eyes. He wanted to shout but his reason cautioned him against it. He realised that if he shouted others would come rushing in, and blame him for the negligence which had led to the tragedy. The loss of his beloved grandson in such a horrible manner was bad, but its consequences would be even more terrible for him. He would have to go to jail. He would become the target of the villagers' bitter and remorseless enmity. People would never believe that it was an accident. Even the parents of the boy would never forgive him.

Chatru felt he would not have the strength to endure the indignity and humiliation of it. It pained him to think that he would have to suffer disgrace in the evening of his life after all those quietly spent years trying to earn the respect and esteem of the villagers and become their 'dada'. The memory of the disaster would pursue him relentlessly, haunting and tormenting him for the rest of his life. He could never live down the agony of reproaches, and the thought of facing the wild fury of his relatives unnerved him.

ion. He daughter, it to the jungle, and it. and worry of rs who told y woul he be the boy part in the death would found out. He was the astrologers, who were able to predict that the would be found, might even be able to name the spot where Mahesho was buried, or the name of the person who buried him. In panic he ran to the jungle, dug out the dead body, and leaving the skull there which had got loose from the body, he threw the body near the village in a nallah and went and reported the find to the police station.

THE ROLE OF POLICE

Any history of police would have to note continuously the steady increase of directive duties, and the relative diminution of the more primitive repressive functions. Less and less does a modern police force constrain us to do this or that, and more and more does it become a service of specialists associated with the lay out of roads and habitations, dissolving congestions, arresting annoyances, averting dangers, assisting people to do what their education has presumably disposed them to do.

—H. G. Wells.

Communications at Scotland Yard

Brig. M. N. Batra

(Courtesy The Signaller)

LAST year, I had the opportunity of visiting some of the Police Forces in the United Kingdom and in Europe to study their communication systems. The first, and perhaps the most important, item on my tour programme was a four-day visit to the famous Headquarters of the London Metropolitan Police Force, otherwise known the world over as "Scotland Yard". It has almost become legendary that the London policeman is courteous, efficient and widely respected by the public and it was therefore with a feeling of great expectation that I made my way down Whitehall to keep my appointment with the head of the Communications Branch.

It would perhaps be interesting to know how the headquarters of this police force acquired the name of Scotland Yard. In the early part of the 19th Century, two Irishmen were given the responsibility of reorganising the Metropolitan Police which, at that time, had come under a certain amount of public criticism. The main office of these two officers was situated at No. 4, Whitehall Place, the back of which opened on to a courtyard which had been the site of a former London residence of the Kings of Scotland. There was a police station behind No. 4, Whitehall Place, with its entrance in the courtyard—thus it was that the Headquarters of the Metropolitan Police became known as Scotland Yard. The present Headquarters, which is further down Whitehall towards Westminster, was taken over in 1890 and is called "New Scotland Yard".

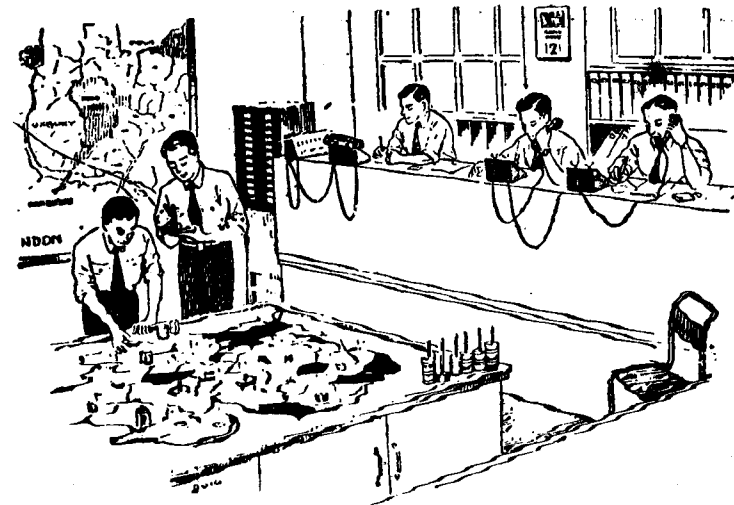
Information Room

Deep in the basement of the main building is the Yard's "Information Room" or Signal Centre as we know it. My first impression on entering was that it was very much like a wartime Operations Room at some Air Force Station. In the centre of the room are four big map tables over which police officers continually keep changing the locations of squad cars and motor patrol launches as the crime picture changes on the information being received. These four map tables represent the Great Metropolis of London which covers an area of about fifteen miles radius, taking the centre as Charing Cross. Different coloured lights and other distinguishing signs indicate the type of work of each patrol car—even to the extent of showing whether

an officer of a particular car is off-duty and having lunch at his favourite restaurant! Covering the walls of the Information Room are detailed charts and maps showing the types and extent of crime in each locality. An up-to-the-minute picture of the crime situation is, therefore, available to brief officers going out on different assignments.

Wireless Communications

The Police wireless network is controlled from the Information Room. On one side of the room, on a raised platform, are two officers acting as Control to the VHF nets. A total of nearly one hundred and fifty wireless sets are in operation at any one time. These are used in Squad cars, motor cycles or river launches on the Thames. The RT procedure on these nets was good, the secret of course being that no one speaks on the air unless he has something really important to say. From my experience, I always thought that the standard of RT in an armoured regiment working on a regimental net was difficult to beat but here was a case where the police was as good if not better. It is interesting to know that, with the exception of the European police network which works on HF, the whole police wireless system in the United Kingdom is entirely VHF. Many other Government Departments and private agencies equip their cars with two-way radios and the congestion on the VHF band has now become so acute that wireless users in the UK are being forced to move up even higher in the frequency spectrum.



man, a special van (fitted with the normal VHF set) goes to the search area and drops off the patrols at preselected points. The dog 'patrol-man' carries a VHF manpack set and he keeps the mobile van informed of his progress. The operator in the mobile van in turn informs the control station and, as a result of the information received from the combing area, other squad cars or dog patrols can be quickly mobilized. It is interesting to know that the Alsatian and Doberman-Pinscher breeds have been found to be the most suitable dogs for this type of police work.

River Launches

The Thames River Police Division is another unit which uses wireless extensively. Motor launches fitted with the same type of VHF set as in squad cars, patrol up and down this famous waterway keeping an eye on ships, river craft and warehouses. I was told that, immediately after World War II, this artery was a favourite haunt of smugglers and the "Water Rats" (as the Police in the River Division are sometimes referred to) had their hands full in keeping a check on such operations. Not many instances of large scale smuggling have taken place recently but, nevertheless, a round-the-clock vigil is required to be maintained and, for this work, good communications—particularly at night—are essential.

Conclusion

Just as the Corps of Signals provide the vital artery through which information and orders are rapidly passed in the Army, so the police forces all over the world are using signal communications to assist them in their internal security duties. Time is a vital factor in the prevention and detection of crime and, as will be appreciated, Scotland Yard has undoubtedly made the best use of their communication system. In fact, the system that has been described has now become a model for other police forces to copy. As far as India is concerned, we hope to implement our own VHF schemes in all major cities by the end of this year.

My four-day visit to Scotland Yard came to an end all too quickly. During this period, I also had an opportunity of watching other branches of this organization at work. After visiting several other police forces in Europe, there was no doubt in my mind that Scotland Yard still lives up to its reputation of being one of the finest police forces in the world.

Police Notes

Science in Crime Investigation:

To avoid frustration it is imperative that there should be an honest approach by the investigators to the crime itself, the *corpus delicti* and its surroundings. By "honest approach" is not meant the mere absence of venality, for in that sense police officers are known to be above reproach. What is meant is that intellectual honesty which is not satisfied with anything short of the utmost evidence in regard to the nature of the crime and its venue, and which refused to run counter to facts so established. There is the grave danger of trying to alter established facts in order to fit them into some hypothesis which is prematurely treated as established truth by over-zealous investigators who have lost the scientific perspective in their anxiety to catch a criminal rather than solve a crime. There can be tendentious statements instead of established facts, with a Pontius Pilate for judge, and the result might well be the conviction of an innocent man. The real scientific position, however, was summed up by Huxley when he referred to that ugly fact which destroys even the most beautiful hypothesis. One cannot stress too strongly this absolute necessity for an honest approach. It is not so much ethical as practical; for without such approach the obtaining of a conviction would be a forlorn hope.

G. Webster,
Research Technician,
Department of Forensic Medicine,
University of Ceylon,
The Police Journal, U.K.

Improving Policing:

Mediocre policing may be just a job but good police work needs to be treated as something of a profession. This requires that officers and constables possess considerable knowledge and master certain principles and skills. No doubt most of these things could be learned in the hard school of experience but there it takes much time. This is where concentrated courses come in; they save time. In addition, they lay the groundwork for further learning in the case of new constables and give experienced men an opportunity to brush up on law

and procedure and to go abreast of new ideas and methods. There is, in short, no substitute for good training, just as there is none for experience. The two are complementary essentials.

The Canadian Police Gazette.

A-Bomb in Hiroshima :

While I was in Hiroshima, I discovered something which I thought would be of major importance to the men on the force. All kinds of people exhibited heroic behaviour directly after the dropping of the bomb—physicians, civilians, nurses, etc. But none of them could cope with the single force that was more damaging than the bomb itself. More people were actually killed by secondary effects—such as fire, panic, lack of direction, guidance, evacuation facilities and strong self-control—than were killed by the bomb itself.

Now this is a remarkable fact. I was told over and over again of the thousands of deaths due to drowning; people rushing away from the fury of the bomb to inescapable deaths in treacherous and rapidly flowing rivers. Deaths of every conceivable kind were described to me leaving me with the resolute conclusion that even thousands of physicians and every technique of modern medicine could hardly have changed the outcome.

The one single thing that could have reduced casualties immeasurably was a fully prepared, well trained police force... Trained and prepared to reduce panic, to direct evacuation, to stand as the only force capable of converting a shocked people into a controlled and reasonable population. In essence, the men who weren't there—the most important men in the face of this disaster—were the police.

Dr. William M. Hitzig,
The Australian Police Journal
Quoted from "Spring 3100"

Factor for Progress

Factor X—or since it is not really an unknown factor, let us call it by name—factor for progress, is really one of several facets. First, it consists of introspection. Little can be accomplished without a truly objective analysis of the effectiveness of those tools, procedures or techniques that we use day by day. We can turn our eyes inward and searchingly determine the true worth of our methods, as well as our effectiveness in using these methods. It is not so much a matter

of can we look within as WILL be look within. Progress cannot begin until we take a frank, open-minded, objective appraisal of our day by day activity.

We must be critical; we must weigh carefully the results of our efforts; we must be alert for weaknesses, waste of time and energy. Duplication of effort should be eliminated, but not at the expense of effective operation.

Second, our factor for progress consists of imagination or ingenuity. Without imagination, progress disappears. One facet of our factor is real and concrete. It consists of frank appraisal. It has its counterpart in the abstract or the unreal imagination. This is the ability and inclination to look out and beyond that which actually exists to that which might exist.

Our factor also contains resourcefulness. First we must be willing to use our own resources to the greatest possible advantage. Then we must be willing to use those resources that lie around us, calling on anyone who may have a particular skill or knowledge that may be of benefit to us.

Glen H. McLaughlin,
Finger Print and Identification
Magazine (U.S.A.)

Discipline :

Discipline is instruction and habituation which make men to do things even when these are inconvenient and risky, which they would not do unless they had been imbued with the idea that it was the right and expedient thing to do. The question now arises as to what sustains discipline. Is it the fear of punishment? While punishment becomes necessary at times to maintain discipline, at its best, discipline is nurtured by pride in oneself, in one's unit, in one's profession and even by the broader ideals of morality and patriotism. The greatest single factor in the promotion of discipline is leadership. Leadership may be merely institutional but real leadership is dynamic. True leadership consists more in being interested in the efficiency of an organisation, than in being acknowledged its boss. The real leader gets whole-hearted response because he impresses his subordinates by the mastery of his job, and other personal qualities like energy, sense of purpose, impartiality, firmness, friendliness, integrity and faith embodied in a fine personal example. The knowledge of human nature possessed by a leader of men makes it possible

for him to appeal to those instincts and emotions in men like group-feeling, hero-worship, self-expansion, self-abasement, which secure most effort.

L. R. Malhotra, I.P.S.
Central Police Training College Magazine
Mount Abu

Policemen in Print:

The work of the detective has acquired glamour because crime has a peculiar fascination. A detective officer cannot write his memoirs until he retires, but the fact that they are acceptable to a wide public is not only an indication that crime is a "gimmick" but that the profession of author has become eminently respectable. Social historians of the future will have to dwell upon the steady advancement of the Policeman in the public esteem with special reference to the C.I.D. The detective is, of course, late in the field so far as Police history is concerned. He is a product of life in the big cities, because the first systematic experiments in crime detection were made in large centres of population like London and Paris. The earliest discovered use of the word "detective" in print occurred in 1843, although it may have been used colloquially before then. It has taken a long time for the memoirs of reputable detectives to become a permanent feature of library shelves and for distinguished officers to be invited to address literary luncheons.

A Policeman's Miscellany
Police Review (U.K.)

Role of Police:

The complexity of modern society demands a fairly comprehensive body of rules, and those responsible for their application, i.e. the police, can, or rather should, apply them more in their role as educators than as agents of repression.

P. Villetorte,
Commissaire principal de la Surete Nationale
Revue Moderne De La Police

Alcohol Tests:

Policemen are now requested to take to hospital, in order to make blood analysis, all persons responsible for a crime, an offence or an accident and seeming to have acted under the influence of alcohol.

In Paris, for instance, when there is a car accident, the policeman must take the driver under the influence of alcohol to the hospital where a blood analysis will be made.

In such case, the blood is kept in two tubes and given to a biologist who examines one of them and gives the other to a colleague in case of cross-examinations.

Three cards are to be filled in: one by the policeman, regarding the attitude—physical and psychological—of the driver (his way of looking and speaking for instance); another one by the doctor (clinical examination); and the last by the biologist, mentioning the result of the analysis.

These cards are sent to a medical expert who establishes a report to be sent to the director of Health service in case of material accident or to the General Prosecutor.

The clinical examination thus makes it possible to determine the resistance of a man to alcohol. This resistance varies according to the person concerned.

Police cars are now equipped with such cards, tubes and necessary material supplied by the laboratory of toxicology.

International Criminal Police Review

The Public and the Police:

The public tend to forget that the law is made by their own elected representative for the good government as a whole. It is, however, not Parliament but the policeman who receives the brunt of public displeasure. In the proper discharge of their duties it is not for the police to take upon themselves which law and upon which individual it shall be enforced, but rather that the laws which safeguard the rights and privileges of private persons are scrupulously observed.

Sgt. J. A. Courtney,
The Australian Police Journal

Prostitution:

The solution of the individual problem of the prostitute will never be found if we lose sight of the fact that there is a fallen man behind every fallen woman. Whatever, therefore, makes for social betterment in this particular sphere, such as, the raising of the economic conditions of life, the protection of children and young girls from adverse environmental conditions, social service to readjust the maladjusted, abolition of unsocial customs and the institution of rescue work in general, are all measures of importance; but a real contribution

towards this personal problem is that which makes for equal responsibility between sexes and leads women to demand of men the same code of honour, decency and self-respect that men demand of them.

Prof. C. B. Mamoria,
Indian Journal of Social Work

Road Traffic Law Enforcement :

When traffic law enforcement becomes slack the motoring public soon begins to regard restrictions and regulations, control equipment and safety measures to be operational hazards imposed by a senile bureaucracy, to be circumvented at a minimum risk to themselves and maximum disregard for the safety and rights of others.

Frequent disobedience, not curbed by good enforcement, can become a general practice among drivers. That is why enforcement must be consistent and well directed and in thus applying enforcement it is most important to remember that there are three co-ordinate functions in traffic administration which are specialised responsibilities, none of which can be subordinated to the others without losing the balance, which is so important to successful administration—engineering, education, and enforcement.

It is futile to talk about improving enforcement without defining what good enforcement really is. Obviously any good measure must relate the amount of enforcement to the extent of the problem.

The best simple measure of the amount of enforcement is the number of convictions for traffic offences. These are the end result of enforcement effort. The best simple measure of the need for enforcement is the number of accidents, because the purpose of enforcement is to safeguard traffic movement. Hence the required amount of enforcement can be expressed in terms of the number of convictions that should be obtained to correspond to a given number of accidents.

N. Freeborn,
Officer-in-Chief, Traffic Police,
Kuala Lumpur,
The Malayan Police Magazine.

Walkie-Talkies :

Walkie-talkies play an essential part in the Riot Drill of some Colonial Police Forces. Three sets are carried with each unit; one with

the officer-in-charge, one with the baton party commander and one with the officer-in-charge of the transport, which is also equipped with a set on the force wireless network. Should the baton party become heavily involved, a message can be passed back to the senior officer who is with the firing party, and instructions given regarding 'breaking-off' the engagement. The firing party can be prepared for action and, at the same time, unit headquarters are kept fully in the picture and able to despatch supporting squads, similarly equipped, to the scene.

Superintendent C. G. Taylor,
The Police College Magazine (U.K.)

The influence of the past

The past is ever with us and all that we are and that we have comes from the past. We are its products and we live immersed in it. Not to understand it and feel it as something living within us is not to understand the present. To combine it with the present and extend it to the future, to break from it where it cannot be so united, to make of all this the pulsating and vibrating material for thought and action—that is life.

—Jawaharlal Nehru
The Discovery of India



Six Murders in Ratnagiri

B. K. Lokhande, I.P.S.

RATNAGIRI district is reputed to be a non-criminal district in Bombay State. The people are simple and law-abiding, and murder is a type of crime that is rare. But one day in February, 1956, six members of a family were brutally hacked to death. Even a child of six months, sleeping in his cradle, was stabbed again and again on the face.

Brutality, they say, lies dormant in every human being, and, in my view, it would be an error for anybody to believe that the people around him can never be stirred up to commit a violent crime. Even an ordinary person—respectable, educated, well-off in every way, can become a maniac, depending on the provocation, the imminent danger to himself, the desperate sense of wrong, the feeling of bitter injustice, or of deep unspeakable humiliation. In every man there is a limit of emotional endurance. If that line is crossed, he is capable of hurting someone or hurting himself, depending on his nature.

Village Chafe is situated in the countryside, about 24 miles to the east of Ratnagiri. On February 23, 1956, at noon a telegram was received at Ratnagiri from one Purushottam Mulye of Chafe stating that five murders had taken place in the house of the Police Patil (village headman) of the village. The telegram was sent from Malgund village, an out-post of Ratnagiri police station. As no information was received from the out-post staff, inquiries were made at the local bus stand, and it was learnt from passengers who came in a bus that the information was correct, and that not five but six persons were murdered, including the Police Patil himself. It was also learnt that one of the servants escaped with serious injuries to his person.

An offence of murder was registered at Ratnagiri police station. Immediately we contacted the Civil Surgeon and arranged to send the hospital ambulance with the medical staff to the village, and I then went to the scene of crime with the Civil Surgeon and the Executive Magistrate.

The house of the deceased Police Patil, Shri Dattatraya Ramchandra Joshi, is situated at a lonely spot and the nearest neighbour is more than half a mile away. The dead body of Joshi was lying in the courtyard of his house in a pool of blood, and the body of his servant was lying inside the house near the front entrance. In the second room we found the dead bodies of the Police Patil's wife Sulochana, and mother Radhabai, and in a small room to the left lay the dead bodies of the Patil's two children, daughter Shalini, aged nine years and son Chandrakant, aged six months. All the persons had received stab wounds, even the six-month-old baby, lying in his cradle, received seven stab wounds on the face.

Another servant of the deceased who was also attacked by the culprits ran away from the back door and hid among the plantain trees, escaping death though he received serious injuries. A son of the deceased named Suryakant, aged five years, had a miraculous escape. He had slept on the floor with his sister but luckily for him, he went rolling in sleep under a stair-case. This boy was neither noticed by the culprits, nor was he awakened in spite of the massacre in the house. He got up at midnight and called out to his mother. Receiving no reply he called out to his father as he wanted to go out to ease himself. As the father also did not reply, the boy thinking them to be fast asleep went out alone. He again called out to his parents but received no response. So sleepily he went back and slept near his sister, blissfully ignorant that she as well as all the other inmates of the house were dead.

The father of the deceased, Ramkrishna, an old man of 65 years, who had entrusted the management of the family and property entirely to his son, lived a secluded life in a separate house. As usual he came to the house of his son, the Patil, in the early morning of February 23, 1956, and was shocked to see the dead body of his son in the courtyard. He called out to the women of the house but received no response. He entered the house and to his horror saw the dead bodies of his wife, daughter-in-law, grandchildren and the servant, at different places in the house. His shouts awakened the neighbours who came running to the spot. One of them immediately left for Malgund village which is six miles from Chafic, for sending the telegram to the Ratnagiri police.

Post-mortem examinations of the six dead bodies were performed on the spot. These showed that the deceased Dattatraya had eight injuries on his person, the servant had 12 injuries, Radhabai, the

mother of the Police Patil, had 12 injuries, Shalini, the young daughter, had eight injuries, Chandrakant, the baby boy, had five injuries, and Sulochana, the wife of the Patil, had 22 injuries. The number of injuries on the person of Sulochana showed that she had struggled desperately to save the lives of her husband and children. The servant who escaped had six injuries and was so shaken up that he was unable to speak coherently for two days. All the injuries were wounds caused by pointed instruments, probably knives. It was also found that the wounds were caused in a manner generally practised by Bombay criminals, the knife being turned inside the body after it was pierced, resulting in the laceration and cutting of the internal muscles.

On examination of the scene of offence, i.e., the house, it was seen that practically the whole floor was besmeared with human blood. There were sprays of blood even on the walls. In the kitchen food was found to have been served in plates for the women who had not yet started eating. The following articles were found, which presumably belonged to the culprits.

- (1) One clasp knife having a pointed and sharp blade seven inches in length, fully stained with blood.
- (2) A similar clasp knife with its blade broken and stained with blood. (The broken part of the blade was found in the body of Radhabai).
- (3) One small newly purchased hurricane lantern.
- (4) A brass 'lota' and an aluminium pot near the front door of the house.

The articles were preserved for examination by the finger print expert, who was called to the scene of offence from Poona. It was noticed that an attempt was made by the culprits to search some records and documents from a cupboard but on verification it was found that nothing was stolen. The deceased Dattatraya had cash of more than a thousand rupees in the house and the women had gold ornaments worth three to four thousand rupees on their person, but no property was stolen by the culprits.

We concluded that:—

- (1) The time of offence was about 8-30 p.m.

- (2) The motive of the offence was not material gain but revenge.
- (3) From the nature of the injuries it was strongly suspected that the culprits were experts in using knives and were probably from Bombay.

The records showed that the deceased had taken possession, through court, of the lands which were formerly in the possession of the local tenants. There were disputes over this land between the landlords or 'khots', and the local tenants. The deceased Dattatraya was the leader of the 'khots'. The tenants had, therefore, developed a feeling of intense hatred for him. Some of them had cut bamboo trees from the land of the deceased on February 14, 1956, i.e., ten days before the offence, and the deceased had lodged a criminal complaint u/s 379, Indian Penal Code, against 12 of the local leaders at the Ratnagiri police station. As a result, the tenants had stopped going to the deceased for work and the feeling of hatred had intensified.

These facts led to the suspicion that the tenant farmers of Chafe were responsible for this massacre. The houses of their leaders were, therefore, searched and two letters disclosing a conspiracy to do away with deceased and his family were recovered. These letters were received from their relatives serving in Bombay. Blood-stained clothes were also recovered. In addition to these, evidence was found of secret meetings held by the local tenants where plots were hatched to finish off the 'khot' and his family in response to the letters received from the Bombay people. Seven tenant leaders were arrested on February 24, 1956, at Chafe. Simultaneously inquiries were made at Jaigad and other places and from house to house on the way from Jaigad to Chafe. It transpired that five persons, one of whom was carrying a new hurricane lantern of the type found at the scene of offence, had disembarked from the Bombay steamer at Jaigad port on February 21, 1956, and were seen going towards Chafe village on the 22nd. Evidence about their movement from Jaigad to Chafe and about their taking tea in the hotels on the way was recorded. The statement of the injured servant Bhagya was recorded wherein two names of the tenants from Chafe working at Bombay were disclosed. So the Bombay addresses of all persons of Chafe working in Bombay were obtained and local policemen were sent to Bombay to check up their movements and collect necessary evidence with the help of the Bombay police.

The movements of the residents were accordingly checked up and the house of one Laxman Raya Jadhav, a leader of the Chafe tenants,

was searched. A letter dated February, 18, 1956, written by the farmers of Chafe complaining about the recent bamboo theft case lodged against them by the deceased, was attached. Similarly, a cloth bag of the description given by the injured witness with blood stains was attached from the house of Ragho Ramchandra Jadhav. Evidence about the absence from duty at Bombay of three suspects viz., (1) Laxman Raya Jadhav, (2) Ganpat Ramchandra Jadhav and (3) Shankar Sakhambar Jadhav on the relevant dates of the offence was also secured and these three and two others viz., Ragho Ramchandra Jadhav and Gangya Ramchandra, were arrested in Bombay. Accused Bhagya Rama Jadhav whose name also transpired in the course of the investigation absconded and could not be traced. An identification parade was held and one of the witnesses, who had seen the five persons going from Jaigad towards Chafe on the day of offence, identified two of the arrested suspects.

The accused arrested at Bombay were brought to Ratnagiri and were closely interrogated. Accused Shankar Sakhambar and Ragho Ramchandra made a clean breast of the whole affair. Their statements were recorded u/s 164 of the Criminal Procedure Code. Accused Shankar Sakhambar pointed out the shops in Bombay where they had purchased the knives, bags and lantern. The salesman in the shop where the knives were purchased identified Shankar and stated that he had sold four knives to him and another person (absconding accused Bhagya) for Rs. 23/-.

Witnesses living in Warawde, Agarwad, Malgund, Nandiwde and Kalzondi who had seen the accused persons from Bombay coming from Jaigad towards Chafe on the day of the offence were asked to identify the accused persons in an identification parade and two of them identified accused Shankar Sakhambar and Ragho Ramchandra.

As the investigation of the offence had spread over a large area from Ratnagiri to Bombay and the necessity for a whole-time Investigating Officer was felt, a C.I.D. Inspector took up the investigation from March 5, 1956.

The hand-writing expert certified that the letters attached from the accused persons were written in the hand-writing of accused Yeshwant Gangaram and Gunaji Ramchandra. The finger prints found on the articles in the house of the deceased were blurred and were not of any evidential value. The knives found in the house of the deceased and the cloth bag attached from the house of Ragho Ramchandra Jadhav were sent to the Chemical Analyser,

Bombay, who certified that all the articles were stained with human blood.

All the evidence having been collected and the investigation completed a charge-sheet was sent up against all the accused u/s 302, 307, 147, 149 and 120(B) of the Indian Penal Code, on April 13, 1956.

In view of the importance of the case and the large number of witnesses to be examined, a special Magistrate was appointed to hold the preliminary inquiry, who after taking evidence, committed the case to the Court of Sessions, Ratnagiri.

During the Sessions trial, accused Shankar Sakham and Ragho Ramchandra retracted their confessions. The trial lasted for 15 days in the Sessions Court and judgment was pronounced on August 8, 1956. The Sessions Judge convicted accused (1) Pandya Ramji Jadhav and (2) Yeshwant Jogu Jadhav, (3) Shankar Sakham Jadhav and (4) Ragho Ramchandra Jadhav, under Sections 302, 307, 109, 149, 34 and 120(B) and sentenced (1) and (2) to imprisonment for life and (3) and (4) to death. The rest of the accused were acquitted. In his judgment which ran to 115 typed pages, the Sessions Judge observed: "Regard being had to the revolutive and repugnant nature of the crime, wherein six persons were butchered, fairness demands and justice dictates that the evidence led by the prosecution should be examined with more than ordinary care and caution, lest the revolting nature of the crime might endanger an impulsive reaction against an impartial judicial scrutiny of the legal and factual aspects of the case."

There is no justice without discipline. I was and I remain a liberal; that is to say, I believe men are happier and better if they enjoy the essential liberties. But I know today that there is no liberty without security, no security without unity.

—Andre Maurois.

Police Families Welfare Work

Mrs. Mary Clubwala Jadhav, M.L.C., J.P.

THE benefits of welfare work have been clearly recognised in India and the question of extending it has rightly become part of our nation-building programmes. Even a cursory glance at our national activities will indicate that many welfare schemes have been launched all over the country, and as a result millions of people have been benefited.

Welfare work, it should be stressed, needs efficient organisation, systematic planning, effective management, and finances that can be constantly replenished.

One of the most competently and smoothly run systems is the one existing in the Armed Forces. The system has been built up with military efficiency and thoroughness, and its success is so pronounced that it has become symbolic of the enterprise and resourcefulness of the Services. The provision of every amenity is planned to the minutest detail and the entire scheme of welfare work is expeditiously executed with zeal and hard-headed business acumen.

Every Jawan makes a monthly contribution for the welfare fund according to his capacity. Although this is voluntary, the Jawans who actually benefit by the amenities provided for them are convinced about the need for their contributions and so pay ungrudgingly. These regimental funds are augmented by flag day collections and profits from the canteens run by the Army Headquarters. The methods of raising funds are practical and almost always lead to a substantial collection. The collections are then divided into various funds earmarked for a specific purpose, such as the Children's Fund, Post-War Reconstruction Fund, Education Fund and so on. Welfare work, which is planned and organised with the help of these funds, is so comprehensive that it covers almost every phase of human activity, and fulfils many of the needs of the men connected with the Armed Services. A lot of thought and analysis of the men's requirements go into the planning of each amenity, with the result that quite a wide range of facilities is offered, not only to the men in service but also to those discharged or who have become disabled during service. Some of the amenities given are kindergartens and schools for children.

and adults, canteens, community kitchens, centres for learning crafts and for family welfare, maternity and medical centres and sports activities. Annual fairs and carnivals are arranged as also 'Dilkhush' parties for the entertainment of the men. Besides these, institutes are run for disabled servicemen who are trained to make articles which are sold at army canteens. The Victoria Jubilee Institute at Poona is a good example of this kind. Financial aid is given to the families of personnel killed on duty. The welfare of ex-servicemen is not lost sight of, and they are offered employment in the community centres which are managed out of these funds. Thus it will be seen that the army welfare section provides several amenities. The actual working of the system is entrusted to a committee formed of officers and their wives. They perform their work, however difficult or tough it may be, with efficiency and diligence.

The work helps to utilise and develop the talents and experience of women which are often wasted for lack of suitable opportunities, and it promotes cordial social relations and keeps the men happy and contented.

The leadership shown by the Armed Forces Officers' wives and the interest taken by them to provide amenities for the Jawans is being emulated by the police who are slowly realising the great need for this type of work for the Indian Police. Although late in the field, the police have already built up a fine record in this sphere.

I had many opportunities of seeing for myself the efficient work that is being done at several places in the country. When I visited Rajkot as the Chairman of one of the panels of the Central Social Welfare Board, I had the pleasure of seeing the excellent welfare work done by the wives of police officers assisted by policemen. Here a variety of amenities were provided for police families. There was a maternity and child welfare centre, where, apart from distribution of milk, several children with weak constitutions were given massage and nutritive foods in order to build up their vitality. The work was supervised by several voluntary workers and also by a full-time doctor.

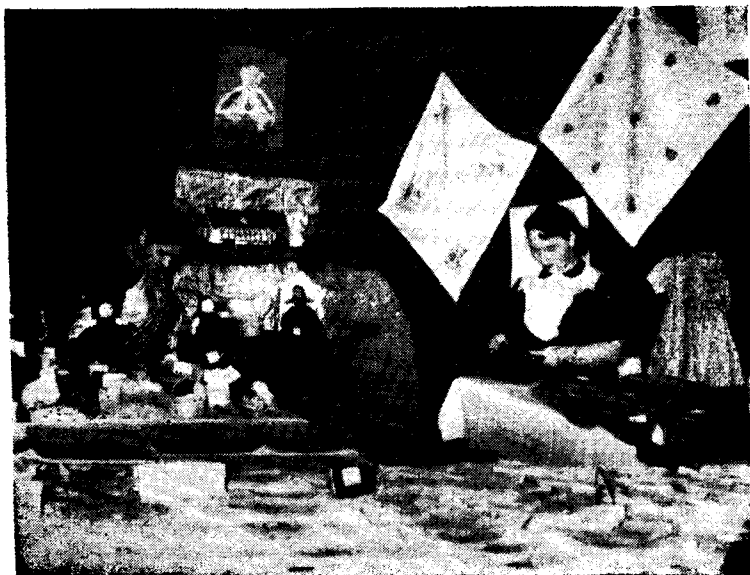
In Junagadh I visited a colony at the Police Lines where we were greeted by a delightful band organised by the children of policemen. We went round the medical centre and Balwadi (children's centre) situated amid trim green playfields which were a pleasant sight. We also visited the canteen which was first started with a loan from the Police Department and was so competently run that within a short time it had begun to earn profits. There was a well-stocked fuel depot where



His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Ethiopia inspecting garments made by Delhi police families. Mrs. P. L. Mehta, wife of the Inspector-General, is seen explaining to him the welfare work done at the Delhi police lines.



His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Ethiopia having tea at the Delhi police lines canteen with the Chief Commissioner and the I. G. P.



The police stall at the Jaunpur exhibition.



Mrs. Vijayalakshmi Pandit, India's High Commissioner in U. K., inspecting exhibits at the Jaunpur police families welfare exhibition.

POLICE FAMILIES WELFARE WORK

75

firewood could be bought cheaply at wholesale rates. Junagadh is near the famous Gir forest and so it was easy to buy firewood in bulk, and sell it profitably at less than market rates. The profits from this sale helped to start more welfare activities at the centre. Spinning and weaving, tailoring, boot-making, carpentry and book-binding were taught by policemen to their brother officers and thus it was easy for them to learn to be self-sufficient in their requirements.

In Delhi the wives of police officers have made a kitchen garden which has impressed all visitors, who declare that it is one of the first they have seen. The stock of vegetables exhibited testified to the organising talents of women, and convincingly proved that they were not an inch behind men in their capacity for hard work.

The Police Families' Welfare Centre at Delhi which functions under the presidency of Mrs. P. L. Mehta, wife of the Inspector-General, is run entirely by the voluntary efforts of the police families. The centre is housed in its own building designed to accommodate a maternity hospital, a dispensary and has room for carrying on activities like adult education classes, sewing classes, knitting, embroidery and cottage industries. There is also a spacious lawn which serves as a children's park and recreation centre. Among the other useful activities are the manufacture of soap and matches and the preparation of condiments. His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Ethiopia, who recently visited the centre, was impressed by its activities and donated Rs. 10,000 for it.

In Madras State, a Police Families Welfare Committee has been formed with the wife of the Inspector-General of Police, Mrs. Rajaratnam as its President, a number of officers and their wives and a leading non-official voluntary worker as members. Steady and impressive work has been done by this Committee for over a year now and more centres for doing welfare work are being opened under its leadership to provide amenities to men living in remote places, cut off from the amenities of civilisation. Considering the handicaps under which the centres have to operate, the work turned out by them is indeed praiseworthy, and their benefits to police families considerable. These centres are affiliated to the Guild of Service (Central) which has branches in all districts. The Women's Welfare Department also works closely with Mahila Mandals where women are taught tailoring, stitching, music, arts and spinning.

Various amenities are being provided at these welfare centres including maternity and medical facilities, prayer-halls, reading and

recreation rooms and gymnasiums. The programme in these centres invariably includes spinning classes for women. In one of the centres policemen had laid out an exquisite garden, and the centre was located in the middle of the garden. Women can learn arts, crafts and spinning in the centre, while their children can be usefully occupied in games and in helping the men with the garden. With a grant made from local development funds and money raised by contribution, several maternity centres are being constructed. A scheme of making clothes has been undertaken. In the finely laid-out park in the Trichinopoly Police Lines not only trees for decoration but also fruit-bearing trees have been planted. Among the policemen there is a master cutter who trains women in tailoring. The keenness, the energy and the skill with which women performed their allotted tasks was heart-warming, and it was a pleasure to see how much pride the men took in letting others know the talents which their wives had acquired in the vocational arts and to what fine use they had put them.

The aim of the Madras Committee is to make women completely proficient in the tailoring of the men's uniforms so that they can make them and thereby supplement their income, and give the men a well-tailored suit. In several centres spinning is a most popular and useful activity. The yarn and the materials spun were of such a high quality and so attractive that it was difficult to find an ordinary market for these finely prepared articles.

A remarkable fact that never fails to impress visitors to these centres is that the officers as well as their wives work hard and take immense pride in their achievements. They get unstinted support and co-operation from other ranks who gladly respond to calls for assistance. Women in India are generally shy and retiring, but if they are given opportunities to use the talents latent in them they rise to the occasion and prove their merit, provided the right approach and leadership are there.

The employment of a full-time worker—a Grama Sevika—I think is an important factor, as being trained in welfare work in villages she will be close to the families and look after them. She will look for talents and ability among the womenfolk and will not only be able to help in their vocations but also advise them about health, maternity aid and domestic arrangements. Physical exercises and scouts and guides companies among the children deserve special encouragement.

So far the funds for this work have been raised by donations from the police officers themselves and through voluntary donations by

the rank and file. But it is very necessary that the Government should give at least a rupee per year per policeman for this work.

As an instance of the methods of collecting funds, it may be mentioned that recently in Madras a fete and tattoo were organised on August 4 and 5, 1956, in aid of the police families welfare fund and proved highly popular and successful. The Governor, Shri Sri Prakasa, who presided, stressed the need for public help in providing amenities to police personnel responsible for the nation's internal security. Shri K. R. Shenoi, Deputy Commissioner of Police, said that spinning, embroidering, stitching classes, canteens, adult education, distribution of milk powder, maternity and child welfare centres were provided by police welfare services.

I have not been able to detail the work being done in several other States which have not been visited by me. But reports show that in Uttar Pradesh, Bihar and Bombay, much work has been done.

A fact which must not be forgotten is that while work in the district headquarters organised by the wife of the Superintendent of Police is important, the work organised in a rural police station by the Sub-Inspector's wife is far more important. The Sub-Inspector's wife, I can envisage, will in due course become as essential in the field of village welfare, as the Sub-Inspector is in the field of law and order.

Policemen in our country today have many vital and difficult duties to perform. The well-being of their families should naturally be the concern of everyone. It is necessary that education facilities and programmes for health building and vocational training for their families should be properly planned. In a Welfare State, policemen's families' welfare is as important a matter as any other, and it is good news that such work is now being encouraged and assisted.

Enthusiasm is the mother of success. We can seize fortune if we do our duties energetically. Even a powerful man may fail if through lassitude he does not employ the means he has. Failure is due, in the majority of cases, to ignorance of one's own strength.

—The Mahabharata.

CRIME IN INDIA—1955

Economic Situation in the Country

THE improvement in the economic situation which was observed in 1953 and 1954, was continued in 1955, and in the year under review Indian economy achieved even greater strength and vigour. The output of foodgrains during the year was satisfactory, in spite of floods in the north and cyclones in the south of India. The upward trend in industrial production persisted throughout 1955, the increase being 11 per cent over the preceding year. The average level of the cost of living index was lower than in the previous year.

Cognizable Crime during—1955

The downward trend in total cognizable crime which commenced in 1952 was maintained for the fourth year in succession. The statement below shows the total cognizable crime reported every year since 1948—

1948	..	..	..	6,25,909
1949	..	..	..	6,54,019
1950	..	..	..	6,35,508
1951	..	..	..	6,49,728
1952	..	..	..	6,12,010
1953	..	..	..	6,01,964
1954	..	..	..	5,56,912
1955	..	..	..	5,35,236

A decrease of 3.9 per cent over the 1954 figure was registered in the total cognizable crime. This decrease was 11.6 per cent over the quadrennial average of 1951—54 and 18.2 per cent over the peak figure of 1949.

The States which recorded more than 50,000 cases were Bombay (69,049), U. Pradesh (58,583), Bihar (57,531), Madhya Pradesh (56,133), W. Bengal (55,617) and Madras (54,051). All these States however recorded a decrease in the total cognizable crime recorded in the preceding year. The volume of crime was however the highest in A. & N. Islands (596.8), Delhi (450.6), M. Pradesh (264.2), Bhopal (259.2), Kutch (227.6), Madhya Bharat (227.4), W. Bengal (223.7)

and Coorg (209.2). States which registered a higher volume of crime over their previous year's figure were J. & K, Mysore, A. & N. Islands, M. Bharat and Coorg.

These comparisons do not always bring out the correct picture because of the vast disparity in the sizes of the States and the number and density of the population inhabiting there.

The incidence of crime in Part 'C' States with a population of 2.7 per cent of India's total population was 3.7, in part 'B' States with 20.2 per cent of population it was 16.4 and in Part 'A' States with 77.1 per cent it was 79.9.

Survey of Crime :

In the table below total cognizable crime has been classified under the main heads recognised by the United Nations Social Welfare Division and the International Criminal Police Organisation.

S. No.	Head	1954	1955	Percentage Change	
				Increase	Decrease
1.	Total Cognizable Crime	5,56,912	5,35,236	..	3.9
2.	Murder	9,765	9,700	..	0.7
3.	Kidnapping and Abduction	5,514	5,529	0.3	..
4.	Dacoity	5,395	4,779	..	11.4
5.	Robbery	7,600	6,710	..	11.7
6.	House-Breaking	1,32,457	1,21,744	..	8.1
7.	Thefts	2,23,866	2,12,028	..	5.3
8.	Rioting	22,777	23,609	3.7	..
9.	Criminal Breach of Trust	15,860	14,644	..	7.7
10.	Cheating	9,934	9,461	..	4.8
11.	Counterfeiting	815	597	..	26.7
12.	Miscellaneous	1,22,929	1,26,435	2.9	..

Crime showed a perceptible decline in comparison with the figure for the preceding year; the variations ranged from a decrease of 26.7% in the case of counterfeit coins and Bank Notes to .7 in the case of murder. The decrease under dacoity is significant and indicates substantial success in the operations undertaken against dacoits by

the police forces of the States. Kidnappings and abductions registered a very negligible increase of 0.3%; rioting showed an increase of 3.7% over the previous year's figure for the second year in succession. The reasons for these increases have been analysed under their respective heads.

Murder

States which reported more than 500 cases were Bombay (1,490), Uttar Pradesh (1,468), Madras (927), Bihar (841), Madhya Pradesh (702) and Andhra (569).

The incidence of crime was above 3.5 in the States of A. & N. Islands (16.1), M. Bharat (5.5), Bombay (4.1), Pepsu (4.0), Kutch and Saurashtra (3.9) each, Assam, Bhopal and Punjab (3.8) each.

2,910 cases out of a total of 15,739 available for disposal ended in conviction; in 3,263 cases accused were acquitted or discharged and 2,358 cases remained undetected. The percentage of conviction to the total number of true cases investigated was 34.1 (33) and to the number of cases charge-sheeted was 47.1 (45.7).

18,462 persons were tried for the offence of murder or abetment; out of them 6,088 were convicted and 12,374 acquitted or discharged giving a percentage conviction of 33 (33.5).

Kidnapping and Abduction

This form of crime has again shown a very negligible increase (.3) over the previous year's figure.

States which recorded more than 200 cases were U. Pradesh (732), Bombay (615), W. Bengal (614), Madras (480), Rajasthan (465), Bihar (424), Punjab (338), Assam (322), M. Pradesh (289) and M. Bharat (269). The volume of crime was more than 3 in the States of Delhi (8.9), Manipur (6.9), H. Pradesh (3.7), Assam (3.6), M. Bharat (3.4), A & N Islands (3.2) and Rajasthan (3.0).

1,118 cases ended in conviction, 1,596 were acquitted or discharged and 1,297 remained undetected. The percentage of cases convicted to true cases investigated was 27.9 (27.6) and to cases sent on charge-sheet was 41.2 (41.4).

6,956 persons were tried in the cases sent to court out of whom

1,975 were convicted and 4,981 were discharged or acquitted. The percentage of conviction is 28.4 (30).

W. Bengal again ascribed the increase to the absence of wholesome corrective influence in the home, increase in the circulation of undesirable literature and the influence of films on young people. The victims of such offences in W. Bengal were generally refugee girls whose lives had been disrupted by migration. Rajasthan ascribed the increase to the technical registration of love intrigues, and Delhi attributed it to love intrigues, economic distress, unemployment and a lowering of moral values.

In Madhya Bharat the increase in the figure of kidnappings and abductions was due to an old custom amongst the Adivasis by which girls were taken away for marriage, and where no compromise over the compensation to be paid was possible amongst the parties. The cases were reported to the police as abductions.

Dacoity

There was a decrease of 11.4 per cent as compared with 1954 and 34.5 per cent as compared with the 1952 figure.

The States which recorded more than 200 cases were Bihar (1,412), Uttar Pradesh (855), West Bengal (564), Bombay (466), M. Bharat (293), Hyderabad 268, and Assam (244). The volume of crime was above 2 in the States of M. Bharat (3.7), Tripura (3.6), Bihar (3.5), V. Pradesh (2.8), Assam (2.7) and West Bengal (2.3).

1,030 cases were convicted, 1,132 were discharged or acquitted and 2,439 cases remained undetected. The percentage of cases convicted to total true cases reported was 22.4 (21.2) and to cases sent up for trial 47.7 (43.7) per cent. Out of 14,407 persons tried in the courts, 4,729 persons were convicted and 9,678 persons acquitted or discharged, the percentage conviction was 32.8 (32).

Several dacoit gangs were accounted for by village defence parties. The notorious dacoit Man Singh was killed in an encounter with the Madhya Bharat Police.

Robbery

A decrease of 11.7 per cent was registered in this form of crime over the last year's figure. States which reported more than 200

cases were Bombay (1,803), Bihar (815), W. Bengal (645), U. Pradesh (427), Rajasthan (406), M. Pradesh (399), Hyderabad (372), Madras (342). The incidence of crime was higher than 3 in A & N Islands (9.7), Kutch (8.1), Bombay (5.0), Saurashtra (4.2), Bhopal and Tripura (3.4), each, and Himachal Pradesh (3.2).

1,236 cases were convicted, 1,463 cases were acquitted and discharged and 2,694 remained undetected. The percentage of conviction was 22.9 (24.8) to the total number of true cases investigated and was 45.8 (47.8) to cases charge-sheeted.

Out of 5,832 persons tried during the year 2,175 persons were convicted and 3,657 were acquitted or discharged. The percentage of convictions to number of persons tried was 37.3 (38.6).

House—Breaking

States which reported more than 10,000 cases were Bihar (20,044), Uttar Pradesh (16,282), Bombay (12,301), West Bengal (11,456), Madhya Pradesh (10,793). The incidence of crime was however the highest in Bhopal (95.3), followed by A. & N. Islands (71.0), Delhi (68.3), Madhya Bharat (63.9), Assam (53.0) and Madhya Pradesh (508).

It is gratifying to note that there was a decrease of 8.1 per cent in the total number of cases reported during the year. Except the States of Assam, Jammu and Kashmir, Saurashtra, Coorg and Tripura, which showed some increase all other States shared in this decrease. The percentage increase in the States of Coorg and Tripura was 83.9 and 84.9 respectively.

20,154 cases ended in conviction, 9,071 cases ended in acquittal or discharge and 86,240 cases were not detected or apprehended. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated works out at 17.5 (19.5). The percentage of cases convicted to cases charge-sheeted was 69.0 (69.4).

49,779 persons were tried for offences of house-breaking out of whom 27,590 were convicted and 22,189 discharged or acquitted. The percentage of persons convicted to the total number sent up was 55.4.

Thefts

Crime decreased by 5.3 per cent.

The States where large number of cases were reported were Bombay (29,062), M. Pradesh (28,467), Madras (24,915), W. Bengal (24,224), U. Pradesh (22,400) and Bihar (18,254).

The incidence of ordinary thefts was over 50 in the States of A. & N. Islands (293.5), Delhi (239.3), M. Pradesh (126.4), W. Bengal (95.4) Kutch (93.1), Coorg (84.6), Bombay (76.7), Bhopal (76.0), M. Bharat (70.3), Mysore (55.1), Orissa (54.7), Tripura (52.6), Madras (60.8), Assam (50.6) and Ajmer 50.2. The incidence of cattle thefts was highest in M. Bharat (17.4) followed by Coorg (11.3) and Rajasthan (10.3).

46,642 cases of ordinary thefts and 6,468 cases of cattle thefts were convicted, 16,371 cases of ordinary theft and 2,964 cases of cattle theft were acquitted or discharged and 99,776 cases of ordinary theft and 7,224 cases of cattle theft remained undetected. In ordinary thefts the percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 28.7 and to cases tried was 74.0. In the cattle thefts the percentage conviction to true cases investigated was 38.8 and to cases tried 68.6 respectively.

1,07,237 persons were tried in ordinary and cattle theft cases; out of them 67,108 were convicted and 40,129 acquitted or discharged. The percentage of conviction of persons comes to 62.6.

Riots

All Part 'A' States excepting Punjab recorded more than 1,000 cases. The number of cases registered State-wise were Bihar (4,078), W. Bengal (4,003), Uttar Pradesh (2,795), Madras (2,293), Andhra (1,761), Assam (1,418), M. Pradesh (1,223), Bombay (1,105), Orissa (1,031) and Punjab (267). In Part 'B' States Rajasthan recorded 992 cases and Hyderabad 808 cases. The incidence of this form of crime was the highest in West Bengal (16.1) followed by Assam (15.7), Tripura (11.4), Bihar (10.1), Andhra (8.6), Kutch (8.3), Manipur (7.8), Orissa (7.0), Saurashtra (6.6), Rajasthan (6.5), and Madras (6.4).

3,714 cases were convicted, 7,865 acquitted or discharged and in 3,977 cases the investigation was unsuccessful. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 23.9 (26.6) and to cases sent up for trial it was 32.1 (34.3). Out of 1,02,084 persons tried for the offence of rioting 27,600 were convicted and 74,484 acquitted or discharged. The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 27.0 (28.0).

There was an overall increase of 3.7% in this form of crime in 1955. The increase was registered by majority of the States ranging from +495 in Bihar to +2 Manipur. The States of Bombay, Orissa, U. Pradesh, Pepsu, Travancore-Cochin, Delhi, H. Pradesh, V. Pradesh and A. & N. Islands showed a decline.

Results of Investigation

At the end of 1954, 1,84,526 cases were either pending trial in courts or were under investigation with the police. During the year a total of 5,35,236 cognizable cases were reported. 7,19,762 cases therefore were available for disposal during the year. In 2,77,157 cases (38.5 per cent) either investigation was refused, or they were declared false, or mistake of fact or law or non-cognizable or pending investigation or trial at the end of the year. Thus in a total of 4,42,605 cases, investigation and trial could be completed; of these 1,21,961 cases were convicted, 81,104 acquitted or discharged and 2,03,065 remained undetected. The percentage of cases convicted to true cases reported and investigated thus works out at 27.6 (28.9) and to cases charge-sheeted at 60.1 (61.7).

The percentage of conviction of cases to true cases investigated was appreciably above the all-India figure of 27.6 in the States of Coorg (54.6), Travancore-Cochin (51.3), Himachal Pradesh (48.8), Mysore (42.2), Madras (41.3), Andhra (40.5), Punjab (38.3), Hyderabad (35.3), Ajmer (33.1), Pepsu and M. Pradesh (32.9) each and A. & N. Islands 30.3.

The percentage of cases convicted to cases charge-sheeted was higher than the all-India figure of 60.1 in the States of Ajmer (80.1), Madhya Pradesh (74.2), M. Bharat (73.3), Hyderabad (72.9), Coorg (71.4), Bhopal 67.2, A. & N. Islands (65.7), Punjab, (64.8), U. Pradesh (64.7), H. Pradesh (64.5), Madras (63.9), Delhi (62.8), Travancore-Cochin (61.0) and Andhra (60.5).

3,56,312 persons were pending trial in courts or investigation against them was pending with the Police at the end of 1954; 5,71,593 were arrested during the year under review. In the case of 4,56,805 persons trials were completed; of these 1,97,417 persons were convicted and 2,59,388 acquitted or discharged. Thus the percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 43.2.

The percentage of persons convicted was higher than the all-India figure of 43.2 in the States of A. & N. Islands (70.0), Ajmer (64.8),

M. Bharat (64.0), Coorg (63.8), Hyderabad (63.3), M. Pradesh (62.2), Madras (56.1), Bhopal (54.7), Delhi (49.7), U.P. (48.6), V. Pradesh (48.4), Andhra (46.6), Punjab (46.0), H. Pradesh (45.3), Pepsu (44.0) and Travancore-Cochin (47.7).

Casualties amongst the Police

60 Police Officers and men were killed and 1,289 were injured during the year in the performance of their duty. The highest number of deaths occurred in U. Pradesh 14, followed by M. Bharat 8, Rajasthan 6 and Bombay 5.

The large number of casualties in the States of U. Pradesh, M. Bharat and Rajasthan was on account of the anti-dacoity operations in those States. The States in which a large number of persons were injured were Bombay 400, Bihar 200, Hyderabad 151, Rajasthan 107 and U. Pradesh 51.

Firmness

To be firm in action is to be firm-minded in it. All other sources of firmness such as weapons, defence and allies, are not firmness in themselves but only aids to firmness of mind.

—Thirukkural.

LEGAL NOTES

B. N. Sinha

Senior District Prosecutor, Bihar Police, Bhagalpur.

ARMS

Possession of fire-arms by a pawnee is an unlawful possession within the mischief of S. 19(f) of the Arms Act. 1956 Cr. L. J. 108.

BAIL

An approver cannot be released on bail even if the termination of trial takes a long time. 1956 Cr. L. J. 44.

An accused against whom the only evidence is identification by face, should not be released on bail before identification proceedings are held even if the accused gives an undertaking in writing that he will not raise the plea that the witnesses had the occasion to see him before the T.I.P. is held. 1956 Cr. L. J. 181.

CHEMICAL EXAMINER

It is not enough for the chemical examiner to say merely that blood was detected on an exhibit. It is his duty to indicate the number of blood stains found by him on each exhibit and the extent of such stains unless they are too minute or too numerous to be described in detail. 1956 Cr. L. J. 147.

CONFESSION

Confessions of co-accused are not evidence and no conviction can be founded thereon unless there be other evidence on which a conviction is based. 1956 Cr. L. J. 152.

Prolonged custody immediately preceding the making of the confession is sufficient, unless it is properly explained, to stamp it involuntary. 1956 Cr. L. J. 152.

COMMON OBJECT

S. 149 applies not only to offences actually committed in pursuance of the common object but also to offences, that the members of the assembly know, are likely to be committed. 1956 Cr. L. J. 441.

In order to sustain a charge u/s 149 I.P.C. it is not necessary that five or more persons should be found guilty. It should only be proved that there were five or more persons who committed the offence. 1956 Cr. L. J. 31.

DEPARTMENTAL ENQUIRY

Refusal to grant permission to engage a counsel to defend a public servant in his departmental enquiry does not amount to a denial of real and effective opportunity to the person to defend himself

against the charges levelled against him, particularly when there is no specific provision providing for assistance of counsels. Nor can any principle of any natural justice be invoked in support of claim that in every charge leading to a departmental enquiry, assistance of counsel must be given. 1956 Cr. L. J. 1081.

EXPERT

The opinion of a hand writing expert is not conclusive. Still it cannot be brushed aside as useless. Such an opinion is entitled to some consideration and weight when it is corroborated by other evidence. 1956 Cr. L. J. 253.

F.I.R.

To attract the application of S. 154, the statement must be an information and secondly it must relate to a cognisable offence on the face of it and not merely in the light of subsequent events. The section does not contemplate that any sort of information would fall under it so long as it was the first in point of time. 1956 Cr. L. J. 1099.

FOOTPRINTS

The science of identification of foot prints is no doubt a rudimentary science and much reliance cannot be placed on the result of such identification. The track evidence can however be relied upon as a circumstance which along with other circumstances would point to the identity of the culprit though by itself it would not be enough to carry conviction in the minds of the Court. 1956 Cr. L. J. 805.

IDENTIFICATION

No hard and fast rule can be laid down in all cases of dacoity, that if there is identification by only one witness that identification should never be accepted. 1956 Cr. L. J. 95.

INVESTIGATION

If a final report is submitted first but on further investigation ordered by the superior police officer the Investigation Officer finds that the accused has committed an offence, he would naturally be bound to submit a charge-sheet. Hence no illegality is committed by an I.O. in submitting a charge-sheet after previously submitting final report. 1956 Cr. L. J. 1037.

MOTIVE

The proof of motive must be assigned a minor place in criminal trial and its importance should not be exaggerated. 1956 Cr. L. J. 389.

PASSPORT

The overstay in India of a foreigner after the period prescribed in his visa has expired, does not amount to contravention punishable under Rule 6(a) read with R. 3 of the Indian Passport Rules 1950. 1956 Cr. L. J. 1063.

POLICE STATEMENT

The failure to comply with the requirements of S. 161(3) might affect the weight to be attached to the evidence of the witnesses, but it does not render it inadmissible. 1956 Cr. L. J. 441.

POLICE CUSTODY

A Magistrate is not empowered to transfer a convicted criminal prisoner from the custody of the prison to that of the police for purpose of investigation. 1956 Cr. L. J. 619.

POLICE OFFICERS

The presumption that a person acts honestly applies as much in favour of a police officer as of other persons and it is not a judicial approach to distrust and suspect him without good ground therefor. Such an attitude could do neither credit to the Magistracy nor good to the public. It can only run down the prestige of the police administration. 1956 Cr. L. J. 426.

The law nowhere says that the testimony of a police or excise officer should necessarily be discarded, unless it is corroborated by that of a non-official. 1956 Cr. L. J. 747.

SANCTION

Sanction to prosecute a public servant arises only when the offence was committed in the discharge of official duty. There must be a reasonable connection between the act and the official duty. 1956 Cr. L. J. 40.

TRIAL

Where an accused person was tried and convicted for misappropriating a gross sum during a certain period, his conviction is no bar to another trial in respect of other sums of money alleged to have been misappropriated by him during the said period. 1956 Cr. L. J. 1073.

WITNESSES

There is no obligation on the part of the prosecution to call every witness who might speak of something having direct or indirect bearing on the offence. 1956 Cr. L. J. 31.

If a girl of reputed family does come forward and alleges that she has been raped, her evidence should carry more weight than the evidence of an ordinary witness. 1956 Cr. L. J. 4.

Relationship of the prosecution witnesses to the murdered man is no ground for not acting upon their testimony if it is otherwise reliable in the sense that the witnesses were competent witnesses who might be expected to be near about the place of occurrence and could have seen what happened at the time of occurrence. 1956 Cr. L. J. 827.

BOOKS

Crime Detection—by Arne Svensson & Otto Wendel. Published by M/s London Cleaver—Hume Press, Ltd., Amsterdam. Price 38 sh. 6 d. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons, Connaught Place, New Delhi.

A standard book on crime detection which deals with all the scientific and technical methods now available to the police. An essential book for all training and research institutions.

The Rise Of Scotland Yard—by Douglas G. Browne. Published by George G. Harrap & Co., Ltd., London. Price sh. 25/-. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons.

Scotland Yard is a truly popular institution, and this is borne out by the number of books published about it. This new book, although it adds little to previous studies, gives a connected account of the history of the Metropolitan Police of London.

Notes On Crowd Control—by A. K. Ghosh. Bihar Government publication. Price Rs. 1-8-0.

These notes on crowd control are important because they show how important notes on such a subject are. They indicate the beginning of a serious study. More notes will appear, if the officers of the Indian Police realise how much the subject engages the mind of everyone, and slowly opinion will crystallize about the methods that should be used. Mr. Ghosh is to be congratulated on this study of crowds, and we hope that he will soon expand it.

Probation-India—A quarterly journal on social defence and reconstruction started in October, 1956, by the Uttar Pradesh Crime Prevention Society, Lucknow. Rs. 4 per copy.

The journal fulfils a long-felt need for correctional literature in the country, and contains valuable information about new procedures and techniques of social defence.

Criminology—by Donald R. Taft. Published by The Macmillan Company, New York. Price 6.50 dollars. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons.

The third edition of this popular book has been revised and re-arranged. It deals with the background of criminal behaviour, the explanation of crime, the treatment of criminals and the treatment of juvenile delinquents and crime prevention. Is suitable as the starting point of study on any subject of criminology.

Great True Spy Adventures—Selected and edited by Alfred Perles. Published by Arco Publishers Limited, London. Price Rs. 11-4-0. Available at M/s Rupa & Co., 15, Bankim Chatterjee Street, Calcutta-12.

A most extraordinary collection of true spy stories, which contains authentic accounts of the most important cases of this century. Ideal reading for a quiet tour in which nothing happens.

Alphonse Bertillon—by Henry T. F. Rhodcs. Published by George G. Harrap & Co., Ltd., London. Price sh. 15/-. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons.

The fascinating biography of a man who devoted his life to the problems of identification.

Hue & Cry—by Patrick Prince. Published by M/s London Museum Press Limited. Price 15 sh. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons.

Another book about the London Police, which sets out the conditions of lawlessness which existed in eighteenth century London and from which the British system of policing emerged.

Police Administration—by O. W. Wilson. Published by M/s McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., New York. Price 7.50 dollars. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons.

A comprehensive study of police administration in the U.S.A., suitable for senior officers, particularly those interested in police organisation.

My Greatest Crime Story—by Police Chiefs of the world edited by Kurt Singer. Published by W. H. Allen, London. Price 13 sh. 6 d. Available at M/s Rupa & Co., 15, Bankim Chatterjee Street, Calcutta-12.

An original and unusual collection of crime investigation reports collected from police officers all over the world. Contains two cases from India, including the Lloyds Bank Dacoity Case by D. K. Pednekar (Indian Police Journal Vol. I No. 1). The stories give an insight into crime in most of the great cities of the world, and have been skilfully edited by Kurt Singer.

Awards for Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE & FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Shri Daryao Singh, Officiating Sub-Inspector of Police, Vindhya Pradesh.

Shri Daryao Singh showed commendable fighting spirit and inspiring courage in an encounter with a notorious dacoit whom he succeeded in capturing after a dogged encounter. On information that two armed dacoits were camping near Budera, Vindhya Pradesh, on December 18, 1955, Daryao Singh led a posse of constables, and surrounded their hide-outs. One of the dacoits fled, but the other started a gun battle with the police. While he was loading his gun, Daryao Singh grappled with him and he was helped by a constable who pinned down the dacoit. When the dacoit tried to escape, Daryao Singh fired at him and wounded him fatally.



Shri Daryao Singh

B. POLICE MEDAL

1. Shri Bhajan Singh, Constable, Hoshangabad district, Madhya Pradesh.
2. Shri Sitaram Bhikaji Khopkar and Shri Vishnu Narayan Belnekar of the Greater Bombay Police Force.
3. Shri Subodh Kumar Ray and Shri James George Mylan, Platform Inspectors of Police, Government Railway Police, and Shri Satya Ranjan Bhattacharji, Sub-Inspector, GRP, West Bengal.
4. Shri Bua Singh and Shri Rur Singh, Foot Constables of Punjab Police.
5. Shri Chittaranjan Mukherjee, Constable, Calcutta Police.
6. Shri Dharam Pal Verma, I.P.S., Superintendent of Police, Mathura, Uttar Pradesh.

1. Shri Bhajan Singh showed courage and endurance of a high order when he helped to rescue 19 persons who were stranded in their houses in flood-stricken Rahatgaon in Madhya Pradesh on August 28, 1955.

2. Constables S. B. Khopkar and V. N. Belnekar displayed outstanding courage and presence of mind when they intercepted an assailant who was trying to force his way into the residence of the Chief Justice of Bombay on February 11, 1956. The intruder ignored the constables' request to withdraw and stabbed Khopkar when the latter stopped him. He was shot by Belnekar and fell down, but when he got up and threw his knife at the Chief Justice's son-in-law who had come out, he was shot dead by Belnekar.

3. Inspectors S. K. Ray, J. G. Mylan and S. R. Bhattacharji showed remarkable team spirit and devotion to duty while chasing two armed dacoits from Rajasthan. The dacoits tried to dodge an excise peon at Howrah railway station by refusing to reveal the contents in their suitcase. One of them fired at the peon and a constable who was nearby, while the other brandished a sten-gun. When the Inspectors rushed forward to capture them, they took cover behind a car and fired at them. A grim battle ensued and ended in the capture of the dacoits. Two persons were killed during this shooting.

4. Constables Bua Singh and Rur Singh successfully rescued an old man who was trapped by flood waters in Dera Baba Nanak on the night of October 5, 1955. The intrepid constables, on hearing the cries of the old man who desperately clung to a floating log, swam towards him to save him from drowning. While one of them hoisted the old man on his back, the other held a lamp to light their way back to the shore.

5. Constable C. Mukherjee who was on duty at Kidderpore docks in Calcutta on February 5, 1955, courageously intercepted four persons who were trying to smuggle bags of tea. When they were challenged, three of the smugglers ran away dropping the bags while one offered bribe to Mukherjee who refused it. The constable grappled with him, but was stabbed. Despite an injury he tried to hold the smuggler down, but was stabbed again. Attracted by the constable's shouts, a clerk of the Port Commissioner's Office went to his rescue, but he was also fatally wounded. The constable made one more valiant effort to capture the assailant but collapsed. He was removed to hospital and recovered after a long treatment.

6. Shri Verma showed extraordinary courage and leadership while liquidating three dangerous dacoits who were responsible for sixteen cases of dacoity, two of robbery and four of murder on the Mathura-Agra border.

Tipped about the presence of the dacoits, Har Prasad, Gurey and Nathi in a bajra field on October 11, 1955, Shri Verma led a force of policemen and surrounded the field. He himself boldly advanced near the dacoits who on seeing him fired at him. The Superintendent had a narrow escape. Other policemen started a shooting battle with the dacoits who took cover. Regardless of continuous and heavy firing, Shri Verma encouraged his officers to close in upon the dacoits, two of whom were shot dead. The third was also chased and shot dead after another encounter. Thanks to Shri Verma's fine leadership and clever handling of the situation no policeman was hurt.



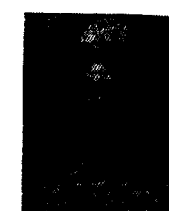
Bhajan Singh



Khopkar



S. K. Ray



Bua Singh



Chinvaranjan Mukherjee



J. G. Mylan



S.R. Bhattacharji



Rur Singh

All-India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra	4,462	298	5	2	137	18	3	17
Assam	4,453	241	...	7	87	29	...	103
Bihar	13,645	528	1	44	212	58	19	105
Bombay	18,142	347	5	1	377	72	15	156
Madhya Pradesh	14,728	394	4	7	186	56	14	92
Madras	13,187	451	4	6	198	58	17	123
Orissa	4,982	122	...	6	70	32	4	27
Punjab	4,562	79	3	1	146	64	14	108
Uttar Pradesh	12,404	639	10	4	408	305	27	228
West Bengal	16,630	1,166	6	16	126	87	8	207
Hyderabad	5,650	299	1	...	151	27	7	39
J & K	1,225	27	...	...	12	4	...	28
Madhya Bharat	4,749	56	1	4	118	92	4	74
Mysore	3,000	64	...	2	37	15	...	22
Pepsu	820	4	1	...	37	11	3	20
Rajasthan	4,657	284	4	1	96	26	4	143
Saurashtra	2,248	60	...	...	46	13	...	25
Travancore-Cochin	1,805	83	...	...	24	9	...	5
Ajmer	287	3	1	...	3	2	...	4
Bhopal	447	13	...	...	13	3	1	6
Coorg	163	...	...	1	...	2	...	3
Delhi	2,646	16	...	1	10	3	2	26
Himachal Pradesh	349	4	...	2	2	1	...	17
Kutch	386	6	...	...	4	...	...	6
Manipur	218	3	...	...	...	2	...	16
Tripura	269	43	...	...	2	...	...	3
Vindhya Pradesh	1,058	33	...	6	12	6	...	20
A & N Islands	35	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Pondicherry	1,171	1	...	...	1	...	...	...
Total	1,38,378	5,290	46	110	2,510	992	142	1,621

For Quarter Ending 30th June, 1956.

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFT						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
2	11	878	40	92	78	204	90	3	1	1	1,578
96	40	948	57	64	7	101	136	43	3	...	1,022
326	158	2,986	83	103	289	251	317	2	3	...	3,381
127	474	2,825	384	695	291	368	407	128	5	...	6,214
26	163	2,670	264	307	22	485	236	14	2	2	6,174
18	63	1,891	206	430	126	590	192	35	5	11	5,079
16	46	969	81	71	81	198	68	1	...	1	1,237
6	36	1,064	112	102	27	163	148	4	5	...	917
249	235	4,277	369	582	201	751	733	10	43	11	4,439
157	216	3,213	319	364	305	324	453	127	8	3	7,104
61	85	1,219	66	186	59	277	121	9	2	...	1,199
12	24	238	5	19	4	41	13	...	...	2	105
77	51	1,070	59	104	11	431	85	5	12	...	1,175
...	19	554	36	97	156	148	116	10	...	...	1,128
...	11	188	20	16	7	26	30	...	...	...	198
18	119	1,081	136	71	7	423	78	...	8	...	750
1	36	354	33	60	31	46	33	...	...	...	504
4	28	254	16	64	4	31	10	1	2	...	303
1	4	63	4	6	...	1	6	...	...	...	74
8	12	152	7	14	1	23	3	...	...	...	113
...	1	22	3	9	...	12	...	...	...	...	67
1	11	259	81	45	8	7	262	4	2	2	797
1	9	77	15	19	...	5	...	...	...	...	45
1	9	70	15	10	...	13	2	...	...	...	136
1	1	31	13	11	...	11	4	...	...	...	40
13	6	90	...	4	...	4	...	...	...	...	44
31	23	358	13	11	...	27	17	...	9	...	203
...	7	...	...	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	11
...	1	23	4	10	2	11	12	...	...	...	124
252	1,892	27,837	2,441	3,570	1,096	4,972	3,574	405	110	33	44,161

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL



VOL. III No. 4

APRIL 1957

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. 4

APRIL, 1957

EDITORIAL

"There is one direction in which the Indian Police is not improving," a senior police officer remarked the other day, "and that is in fixing responsibility". We asked him to amplify his statement.

"A police force can be efficient only when authority comes from the top and responsibility starts from the bottom. While the Inspector-General of a state must control all matters of importance regarding the force, and in a general way bear the responsibility for law and order, the real responsibility for maintaining order in an area lies with the Sub-Inspector, the Head-Constable and the Constable. If the Constable is able to assume responsibility, and can be trusted to do things correctly, we can say that the force is efficient. Unfortunately, the tendency in the states has been to divest the rank and file of responsibility, rather than to develop and encourage them to assume it."

It has become the accepted pattern in several states for the Inspector-General and Deputy Inspector-General to rush to a district at the slightest sign of trouble. The plain fact is that several of them know this is not a correct approach, but do so because the State Governments desire that it should be done. The situation may improve because of their going, and the handling may be in accordance with Government's wishes, because they know those wishes better. But each time a subordinate officer is deprived of responsibility, the police force suffers. Initiative and the power to assume the direction of affairs is reduced, the force cannot become effective in times of an emergency, and at its worst, a stage is reached when the Inspector-General

3L
7:4:61m 2, NS4 69320
NS4-3-4

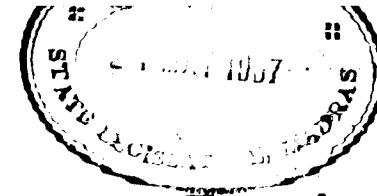
and his Deputies run the districts, the Superintendent of Police runs the circles, and so way down till the Head-Constable and Constable find that they have no responsibility at all.

We have reached a stage when the Government and senior officers must give thought to this problem. Work in the police can only improve when each man from the Inspector-General to a Constable puts forward his best in his own sphere; and how can he do his best if there is interference?

This does not mean that supervision should be relaxed. That can be made even more rigid, and in fact does become rigid whenever a man is allowed to do his work and is made answerable for it. Supervision deteriorates when a senior officer does his work for him, and cannot test him or ask him to correct his mistakes.

Fixing responsibility in the correct way does not succeed, however, unless there is constant liaison between the Government and the rank and file of the Police. The days are past when the application of the Indian Penal Code was all that was required of the police, and the day has not yet been reached when everybody knows that malicious criticism of the police harms the country. What is essential, therefore, is that there must be a correct appreciation and knowledge of the views of the Government, and this information must be passed on to the Constabulary so that every man in the force knows exactly what the Government wants.

Editor



Maheshwar Temple Burglary

B. A. Sharma, I.P.S.

PEOPLE firmly believed that the fabulous jewels in the temple of Maheshwar, could never be stolen. They were guarded night and day by an armed guard and the servants of the temple. The temple was situated in a fort and access to it from the rear was over the ramparts of the fort, which rose from the Nerbada river in one straight line. The jewels were well known because they were given to the temple by Rani Ahalya Bai Holkar, an 18th century ruler of Indore, who had built the temple, and was venerated as much for her efficient administration of the State, as for her acts of benevolence and piety. In December 1955, a burglary was committed in the temple, and the jewels worth lakhs of rupees were stolen. It was a daring and well-planned crime.

Among the stolen jewels was the famous Dakshinavarti Shankh (conch) which Rani Ahalya Bai had acquired from Nepal through the then Shankaracharya for the value of 25,000 pure silver 'halli' rupees (now worth Rs. 2 lakhs). Another costly piece was the gold 'Jhoola' (swing) weighing 1745 tolas which Her Highness Bhagirathi Bai Holkar, wife of His Highness Tukoji Rao II, had donated in 1868 to celebrate the birth of her only son, Shivaji Rao Holkar. In this gold 'Jhoola' rested the conch and several other valuable articles used in pooja (worship). In a wooden box close by, lay a gem-studded gold necklace worth Rs. 5 lakhs, but as it had not been exhibited publicly, it escaped the notice of the burglars. In all, the stolen property consisted of three gold bars, a gold cradle, a conch and some small silver and brass idols.

The temple is located inside the fort in Maheshwar on the banks of the Nerbada. Within the fort is a palace divided into two wings. Ahalya Matha's Raj Bhavan and Chhatri Raj Bhavan. There are two gates, towards north and east. When these gates are closed, the palace is cut off from the rest of the world. The temple is part of Ahalya Matha's Raj Bhavan, and is open to public worship from 8.00 a.m. to 10.00 p.m. None are allowed to sit in the temple during the nights, except the armed sentries who guard the buildings. On the night of December 16, 1955, the burglary was committed and the jewels removed. The local police sent telegrams to the

neighbouring police station and to the Headquarters of the Superintendent about it. I was at Indore when I heard the news and immediately rushed to Maheshwar to inspect the scene of crime. We realised that it was not an ordinary burglary. The boldness of the crime, its ingenious commission and the clean getaway of the culprits, these were factors which combined to make it a case fit to test all the resourcefulness and investigating ability of the police.

On an inspection of the area, the following observations were made. The temple had two doors, one of which was locked from the outside and the other chained from the inside. The 'nakucha' (an iron ring used for locking) was found twisted and broken and had been pulled out of the socket leaving the padlock intact. Near the door was found a triangular broken piece of hard steel, abandoned by the culprits as it had broken while twisting the 'nakucha'. The entry into the temple was effected through this door and after committing the crime, the culprits had unchained the other door from the inside and had come out. At a distance of 20 yards from the temple is a bungalow which is divided into two sections. In its northern portion there is a door which opens to a passage along the rampart of the fort towards the river. This door was found open, although it had been kept locked for many years. The absence of tampering marks on the padlocks indicated that the culprits had managed to pick the lock of the door. The recovery of a loin cloth of purple colour near this door, evidently belonging to the culprits, confirmed the view that this door had been used. Near the rampart some fresh marks were seen on the fort wall. The grass on the elevated ground along the rampart was also found to have been pressed down just below the fort wall. We discovered that it was possible to climb the fort from this side. A shawl of faint green colour and five iron bars belonging to the culprits, and some silver idols of 'Bal Mukundji' were recovered near the wall which indicated that the culprits had scaled down the fort wall from this side after the commission of the crime. Another notable discovery was the fact that the culprits had stolen anchor ropes and a wooden pole from the boats in the river and had used them in climbing up the fort and sending down the stolen property.

The Khasbardars (servants of His Highness) were naturally first to be suspected in the crime. There was also mention in the First Information Report that the culprits had overpowered Lilaram, one of the sentries on duty, and stolen the property. On interrogation Lilaram made several misleading statements and ultimately told the truth. His duty hours were from 10.00 p.m. to 2.00 a.m., during which he had been fast asleep in the Guard Room while the theft was being committed.

A closer inspection of the broken piece of steel left behind by the culprits convinced me that it was a 'Gyan' or 'Tekni', a house-breaking implement, used by the criminal tribe Baorias. As an immediate step the Superintendent of Police, Khargone, flung a tight cordon around Maheshwar blocking all the roads for a radius of about 60 miles in the hope of catching the culprits on their flight. Radiograms and telegrams were flashed to the District Headquarters of the police throughout the country asking them to keep a sharp look-out for Baorias disguised as Sadhus. I returned to Indore on December 19, taking with me the gold cradle rod left by the criminals which I got photographed. The photographic copies of the rod were sent to important centres in India trading in gold in order to alert them in case the culprits approached them with a view to selling the stolen property.

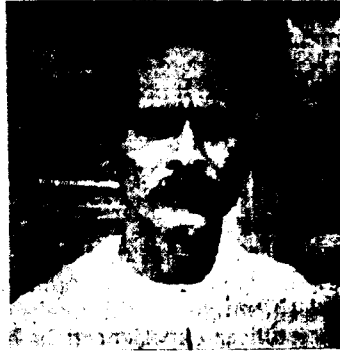
Then I decided on a bold stroke, which carried with it the risk of obliteration of stolen property. A press conference was summoned in which we gave details of the crime and the description of the Baorias. The press gave wide publicity to it and invited the public to co-operate with the police in the detection of the case. Had the criminals read about it, they might have tried to destroy the stolen property. This was a criticism made against the police. But it was a risk that had to be taken. Actually the Press publicity brought immediate results, and eventually led to the detection of the crime. On December 22, I received a letter from the Superintendent of Police, Neemar, enclosing a copy of radiogram received from the S.P. Bhilsa, saying that the Baorias of Jhinhana in Muzaffarnagar District, Uttar Pradesh, might be the likely criminals and requesting the help of a police officer experienced in handling crimes committed by Baorias. I sent for Inspector Pande who had the requisite experience and directed him to take charge of the investigation.

Inspector Pande left for Jhinhana on December 23, with two persons who were supposed to have seen the criminals. It was found that these witnesses had only seen Sadhus who were in no way connected with the crime. They had to be sent back. The police were thus left with no witness and had to depend on the recovery of property as the only way of linking the crime with the criminals when they were caught—a formidable task indeed. Inspector Pande drew blank at Jhinhana and other places in Uttar Pradesh, but fortunately received a helpful clue from Shankar Baoria (a false name to protect the person) who said that considering the modus operandi of the crime it appeared to be the work of Sindhwal Baorias who had migrated to Sind from Muzaffarnagar 100 years ago and whose descendants had re-migrated to India after partition, and were living mostly in Gujarat and Bombay. These Sindhwal Baorias committed thefts mostly in temples, while their cousins, Delhiwal Baorias, committed

thefts in other places, the common factor being that both disguised themselves as Sadhus while committing crimes.

Armed with the valuable clue, Inspector Pande with constables Sikandar Lal and Jaimal Singh left for Bombay. There he learnt that Sindhwal Baorias were living mostly in Kalyan, 33 miles away. He visited Kalyan in disguise posing as a money-lender whose munim (accountant) had decamped with money and stayed there for about three weeks. About three miles from Kalyan there is a place known as Beturkar's Pada where illicit distillers, burglars and a host of unsocial elements live. Pande struck up friendship with a Mahant (priest) of a temple in this area as he had been told by Shankar Baoria that the Mahant generally knew about the activities of the criminal tribe. The Mahant was usually informed about the various depredations of the Baorias by their womenfolk who used to visit the temple and talk about the exploits

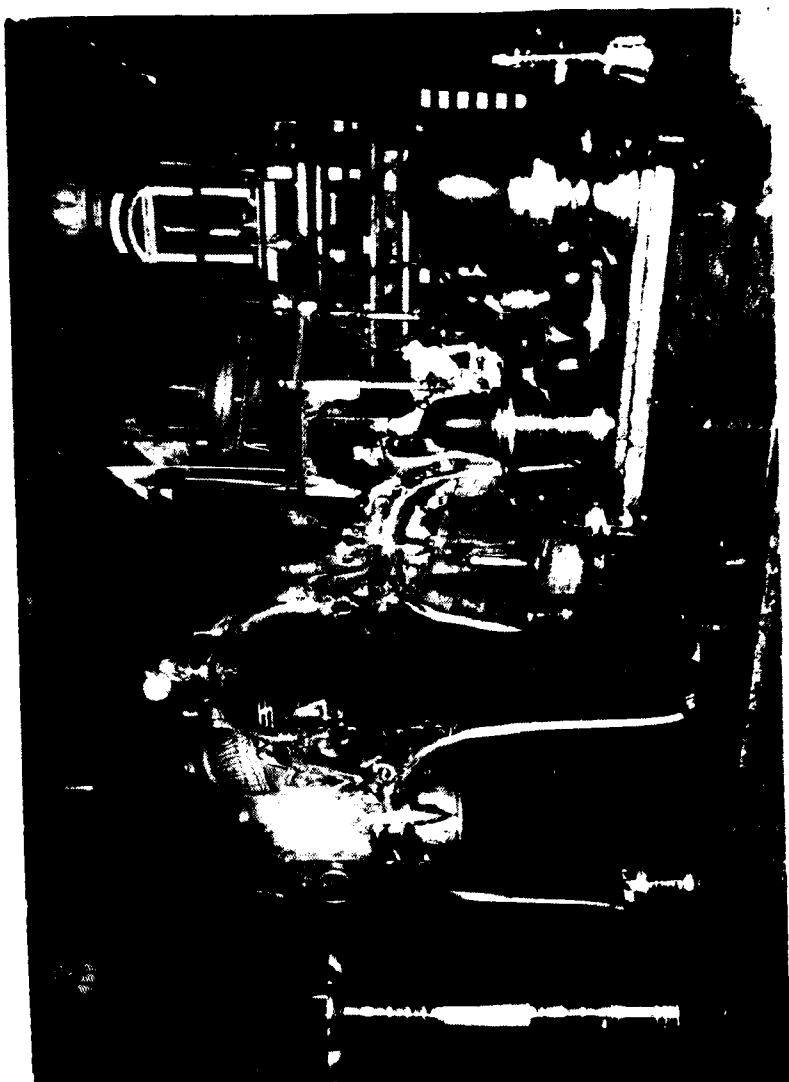
of their men in their language, which he understood quite well. By cautious and judicious questioning through the Mahant of some Baoria women, the Inspector, without revealing his identity or purpose, learnt that Gokul Gir, Sarvan, Morsingh, Gajraj, Bhima and Lila Ram had returned a few days back after committing a big crime in a temple on the banks of the Narbada. Further confirmation of this was available by way of statements made by some witnesses who had attended the feasts organised by these criminals to celebrate their successful expedition. This was a common custom among the Baorias. The witnesses had enquired about the reason for the feast and had come to know the truth from the criminals themselves. Inspector Pande also learnt by secret enquiries that the stolen property was left behind in a hurry near Maheshwar, and had been buried there. All the criminals had absconded following the police activity after the crimes. Now the problem was how and where to locate the criminals. They had not returned to their village and were still in hiding. Inspectors Pande knew that delay would be dangerous and if he did not find them soon there was every chance of the evidence being destroyed. He felt confident, however, that they would appear in the village soon and so pursued his inquiries tirelessly. One advantage he had was that he knew the names of the culprits.



Gokul Gir



Picture shows the part of the fort from where burglars made an entry into the Maheshwar temple. The pole used by them to climb the wall may also be seen.



A collection of jewellery of the Maheshwar temple.

The Inspector resorted to ingenious devices to find out when the criminals would return to their homes. One day he posed as a pleader in order to discover the date of hearing on which Gokul Gir would attend the court in a civil suit in which he was involved. Following a tip, on February 17, he lay in wait for Gokul Gir, but the latter scented trouble and did not turn up. The Inspector then left for Beturkar's Pada where he learnt that Gokul Gir and his brother-in-law had just returned from an expedition. He skilfully surrounded the village with his two constables, as the uniformed police of Kalyan could not be sent for, for fear that the criminals would see them and flee from the spot. Gokul Gir was arrested with difficulty. Another wanted person, however, succeeded in escaping into the jungle nearby. Although he had arrested Gokul Gir, Inspector Pande knew very well that he had no evidence against him, but he hoped to get more details by questioning the accused. Gokul Gir was brought to Kalyan on the same evening followed by his womenfolk who were making desperate signs at him to hoodwink the police and escape. Local lawyers tried their best to stop Gokul Gir from being taken away by filing an application in the court. But this move fortunately did not succeed. Gokul Gir was brought to Maheshwar on February 19 and two days later he confessed to the crime and named the six persons already mentioned as his accomplices. He told the police how they had scaled the fort wall by using "Auwali"—(pole used for flying sail in country boats). This pole was discovered and identified. On the same day all the pieces of the stolen property were recovered from two places where they had been hidden by Gokul Gir. Disclosing the details of how the crime had been committed Gokul Gir said that he and his associates visited Maheshwar, registering themselves in the Travellers Bungalow and studied the surroundings and methods of approach from the riverside, noted the laxity of the Khasba guards and then perfected their plan of operation.

The local police then requested the police in other States to send a team of officers to interrogate Gokul Gir about various temple thefts. As a result, valuable information was obtained from him regarding the temple thefts in Hyderabad and Satara (Bombay State). Hanumantha Baoria (previous convict), one of those involved in the Satara theft case, was arrested by the Bombay police on the information furnished by Gokul Gir, who mentioned no fewer than 13 cases of temple and house burglaries in India. The cases are being followed up.

The police headed by Circle Inspector Shri Mohsin Ali built up convincing evidence about the visit of the criminals to and their departure from Maheshwar which linked Gokul Gir and associates with

the crime. Details regarding Gokul Gir's previous convictions for burglaries in Junagarh and Baroda States were obtained and proved in the court. Gokul Gir was identified by the drivers of buses plying between Sendhwa on the Bombay—Agra road and Maheshwar. This corroborated Gokul Gir's confession that he had travelled from Nasik to Maheshwar. The Chowkidar in charge of the resting house in Maheshwar where Gokul Gir and his companions had halted for a week prior to the crime and the constable who entered their names in the travellers register also identified him.

The case ended in conviction in the court of District and Sessions Judge, Mandleshwar on January 3, 1957. Gokul Gir was convicted under section 457 I.P.C. to four years' R. I. and under section 380 I.P.C. to seven years' R.I. and a fine of rupees 1,000/-, both sentences to run concurrently. Action was also taken against the absconding criminals.

— O —

Your Contribution To Progress

Say to yourself first: What have I done for my Institution?

And, as you gradually advance, what have I done for my country?

Until the time comes when you may have the immense happiness of thinking that you have contributed in some way to the progress and good of humanity.

—LOUIS PASTEUR

Alavandar Murder Case and the Problem of Identity

K. C. Jacob

*Professor of Forensic Medicine, Madras Medical College, and
Police Surgeon, Madras.*

(Courtesy The Antiseptic)

IN murder cases, the importance of establishing the personal identity of the deceased is universally conceded. This is often made impossible or difficult by advanced putrefaction, by destruction caused by birds and beasts of prey and by wilful segmentation and deliberate mutilation of the dead bodies. Decapitation, followed by disposal of the head and trunk in different places is done intentionally by some murderers with a view to making identification difficult. This has been practised in some districts of the Madras State with some measure of success. But even in such cases, it should be possible to collect valuable information provided careful scrutiny is made of some parts of the skeleton, in spite of the non-availability of the entire skeleton or any soft tissues. The following case illustrates certain methods of approach to the solution of the problem of identity in such cases.

Summary of the case.—On 29-8-'52 at about 11-45 a.m., the passengers in a third class compartment of the Indo-Ceylon Express complained to a travelling ticket-examiner about a terrible stench in their compartment, whereupon an unclaimed green steel trunk was discovered under the seat. The Station Master at Manamadura detached the compartment and on arrival of the Police Sub-Inspector from Dhanuskodi, the box was opened, when a headless trunk with arms and legs was found inside. The Assistant Surgeon at Manamadura conducted a *post-mortem* examination and the findings were (1) body length 4'9". (2) Penis circumcised. (3) Left leg attached by a little soft tissue to the trunk, other limbs being separated. (4) One incised wound in the abdomen and one punctured wound on the left chest involving the lung and liver.

A pair of socks from the feet, a waist thread and the upper vertebrae were preserved. Finger impressions were taken. Subse-

quently, on 12-9-'52, the body was exhumed for collecting materials for chemical examination and on 26-10-'52, again exhumed for taking some bones for X-ray examination.

Meanwhile, at the instance of one of the partners of Messrs. Gem & Co., Madras, a report was made to the Law College Police Station, Madras, at about 5 p.m. on 29-8-'52 that one Mr. Alavandar, who used to do business in the same premises was missing from about noon of the previous day. This person who was born on 12-5-1910 was a Vaisya merchant and a graduate. He was employed as a sub-divisional officer in the Military Department at Avadi during war-time and afterwards, he set up trade in the verandah of Gem & Co., dealing in cheap pens and plastics. "He seems to have been a kind of Don Juan contracting intimacies with inexperienced girls who crowded his shop, by offering them concessions for his cheap fountain pens. Some 11 years before, he contracted venereal disease as a result of his immoral operations with such girls and had got himself circumcised."

On 30-8-'52 the missing man's case was taken up for investigation by Police Inspector Ramanatha Iyer. He saw in the morning papers on 31-8-'52 an account of the headless trunk found in the train. After some preliminary enquiries and getting some helpful information, he took some policemen at 1-30 p.m. on 1-9-'52 to the desolate Bowerkuppam Beach, Royapuram, for combing it and at about 4-15 p.m., a head-constable saw a big wave dashing against the shore bringing a human head along with it. This was examined in my presence by Dr. Gopalakrishna, the chief findings being : (1) a male skull ; (2) some peculiarities in the teeth; (3) ear lobes bored with 2 holes in the right and one in the left ; and (4) certain injuries. Further detailed examination of this and the upper vertebrae from the trunk (asked for) received from the Sub-Magistrate at Sivaganga, enabled us to give more information especially that (i) both belonged to the same person; (ii) the age of the head was between 40 and 50 years.

The first accused in this case, Prabhakara Menon (A-1) was arrested at Bombay on 10-9-'52 and on information furnished by him, a fountain pen and also a wrist watch (later proved to have belonged to Alavandar) were recovered from the files in the office of the British Insulated Calendar Cables Co., at Bombay. Next day, the second accused, Devaki (A-2) who was found in a house nearby, was also arrested and both were brought to Madras. On the 13th, A-1 took the Inspector to Royapuram where he showed a bundle of clothes under a boulder which included blood-stained clothes belonging to the deceased (a kerchief and an underwear).

Devaki was unmarried in 1951. She was doing social work, including Hindi Prachar work in Madras. She was the eldest daughter of one Raman Menon, a retired official living in Royapuram. She went to the deceased Alavandar in August or September, 1951 to buy a fountain pen. In his usual way, Alavandar is said to have struck an acquaintance with her, taken her address and continued his contact with her. In October, 1951, he is said to have taken her to a room in Crown Hotel, Madras, and then suddenly seduced her there. He had posed himself to her as a rich unmarried man deeply in love with her and as a partner of Gem & Co. Later on, she discovered that he was a married man with children, when he unwittingly mentioned the name of his wife to her. Thereafter, she discovered that he was a man in the habit of seducing inexperienced girls by offering concessions for his inexpensive pens and so she avoided him.

In May 1952, she met the first accused, Prabhakara Menon in connection with a request to him to subscribe or become a life member of some philanthropic association. They fell violently in love with each other. Her father advised them to marry at once, which they did on 5-6-'52. Menon was then employed in the Premier Insurance Co., as a clerk (according to the Deputy Manager of the Company) and as a Manager of the Motor Insurance Department of that Company (according to himself). Whatever that may be, the Deputy Manager started a magazine called "Freedom," (now extinct) in June 1952, and appointed Menon as Advertisement Manager, for which he was paid Rs. 100/- per month as salary and was also eligible for travelling allowance when he went round to secure advertisements. Both the accused lived happily for two months, with occasional quarrels incidental to ordinary married life.

But as ill-luck would have it, A-1 went to the deceased for advertisement for "Freedom" and was told by him that he could not give any advertisement, but would recommend them to others. Incidentally, the deceased also congratulated him on marrying a nice girl like Devaki. "The seed was thus sown for subsequent suspicions of A-1 regarding A-2, for compliments about one's wife by a stranger of doubtful repute do not find a ready welcome in the minds of Hindu husbands."

For a month after the marriage both the accused lived with Raman Menon in his house. But about the middle of July, they rented a house, No. 62, Cemetery Road, Royapuram, for Rs. 50 per month. The living portion of this house was upstairs and consisted of a hall led by a staircase from below, kitchen to the west of the hall, a small lumber room to the west of the kitchen and a bed room

to the east of the hall. A Malayalee servant boy, named Narayanan, aged 14 years, was employed to fetch water upstairs and for other odd jobs, for which services he was given board and lodging.

On 25-8-'52, Devaki returned home at 7-50 p.m., while Menon had returned earlier. He asked her why she was late and with which male friend she had gone. She replied that she had not gone with any male friend but had only been giving tuition to a girl. Menon was not convinced. Then he turned to a general topic and asked her whether she had had male friends before she married him. She denied it. During the night, she burst into tears, apparently as a result of his persistent questioning. On the morning of 27-8-'52, Menon changed his tactics and used a device used by psychologists all the world over. He told her that before his marriage with her, he had intercourse with several other women and asked her to tell him whether she had intercourse with other men, promising to forget and forgive. Even then, she denied. Again he changed his tactics. That night he told her that he had a mesmerist friend who could easily find out what kind of sexual life a person had led and that he had told him that she had had sexual intercourse with another man before. Unable to stand the strain of this any longer, she is said to have told him at 11 p.m. on 27-8-'52 at the Minerva Theatre, during the course of a film show, that she had sexual intercourse with Alavandar in October 1951. Suddenly Menon became enraged, left the theatre immediately with Devaki and returned home. There was exchange of angry words that night and the servant boy overheard him telling A-2, "you must bring him home tomorrow. I shall finish him off," (in Malayalam) and her replying, "I shall do so."

Next day, A-1 did not go to his "Freedom" office. A chopper was procured from a neighbouring person. At about 10 a.m., Devaki was seen going out well dressed. A little later, the servant boy was asked by Menon to take himself off for the day and to return only in the evening. He was also given 4 annas for his expenses.

At about 11 a.m., the owners of Gem & Co., saw Devaki talking to the deceased intimately at his desk in the verandah. Mr. Venkatarangam of Gem & Co., was standing as a candidate to the election for the Madras Corporation from the Andhra Chamber of Commerce and badly needed the help of the enterprising deceased. So, when he saw A-2 leaving his shop at about noon, the deceased following her, some 2 or 3 minutes later, he asked the deceased, "why are you going? you have to help me in the election" and the deceased replied, "I'll return in an hour or two," and Mr. Venkatarangam laughed and said, "yes, but come back at least at 2 p.m. without fail." Obviously remembering the deceased's philandering habits and

the venereal disease contracted earlier by such adventures, he thought that the deceased was only following A-2 for his own immoral purposes. Anyway, Devaki returned to her house at noon and tapped at the street door which was opened by A-1. Both husband and wife went in bolting the door after them and then at 12-15 p.m. the deceased went there in an autorickshaw, smartly dressed, and tapped at the door. A-2 opened the door and let him in, bolting the door once again.

What occurred later on in the house, nobody saw except the deceased and the two accused and the prosecution story was largely based on the confessional statement given by A-2. According to that statement, A-1 was hiding in the kitchen to the west of the hall. Devaki received the guest who had rushed to the house on an amorous errand and seated him on a chair in the hall. Then, the infatuated deceased asked her to send word to him if she was alone that night so that he might spend the night with her. Menon, on hearing this, rushed to the hall and asked the deceased whether he knew that A-2 was a married woman and whether it was a fact that he had seduced her and had intercourse with her. The deceased told him, "yes, but you are jealous." Then a quarrel ensued which resulted in the death of Alavandar after receiving fatal injuries on his head and chest. Then A-1 dragged the body of the deceased to the kitchen to the west of the hall and there cut off the head and began systematically dismembering his limbs. He wrapped the head first in a piece of cloth and then with a piece of brown paper into a pumpkin shaped bundle. Then he put the headless trunk, etc., into a green box, in order to send it away by train, without address and thereby screen the offence. A-2 pointed out to A-1 that blood was leaking from the box and then he wrapped it in a saree of hers.

At about 4 p.m. on the same day, A-1 was seen going in a rickshaw towards Royapuram Beach to a lonely place and was later seen returning home at 5 p.m. When the servant boy returned at 5-30 p.m., he found A-2 with wet clothes washing something near the tap downstairs. He offered to assist but his offer was declined. A-1 had shouted to him from upstairs not to go up, till called. Then, A-1 called a rickshaw puller and brought him to the house and loaded the green trunk in the rickshaw at about 6 p.m. and went to the Egmore Station. A-1 and the rickshaw puller carried the box into the platform after purchasing two platform tickets. Then A-1 put it into a third class compartment in the Indo-Ceylon Express and pushed it underneath a seat at about 7-30 p.m.

Later in the night A-1 is said to have gone out and shaved off his moustache. The next morning he returned the chopper to the

owner and at about 9 a.m., bought a trunk for Rs. 13. At 10 a.m. both A-1 and A-2 packed up the furniture and put in a hand cart and took it to Raman Menon's house. That afternoon, they went in the office car, made some purchases like hold-all, took some money from a bank, had some dealings in a jeweller's shop and then went to the Central Station, left the servant boy in charge of the luggage, returned to the house, locked it up and returned the key to the owner and left for Bombay, where both were arrested. The accused were tried in the 1st Criminal Sessions of 1953, A-1 on the first charge of having committed murder; and A-2 on the second charge of having conspired with and abetted her husband in the commission of the murder and the third charge to the effect that both of them caused the evidence of the said offence to disappear with the intention of screening themselves from legal punishment.

The Jury returned an unanimous verdict that A-1 was guilty under section 304, paragraph (1) I.P.C. and not guilty under section 302, I.P.C. under the first charge and that he was guilty under section 201, I.P.C. under the third charge. He was sentenced to undergo rigorous imprisonment for 7 years under the first charge and to undergo rigorous imprisonment for 1 year under the third charge.

The Jury returned an unanimous verdict that A-2 was guilty under section 304 paragraph (1) I.P.C. read with section 114, I.P.C. in respect of the second charge and that she was guilty under section 201, I.P.C. on the third charge. She was sentenced to undergo rigorous imprisonment for 3 years for the offence on the second charge and one year for the offence in respect of the third charge.

Various steps towards establishing identity.—1. Findings proving that the trunk of Alavandar were:—(a) Finger print impressions were taken and fortunately the military records (service book, etc.) provided Alavandar's finger impressions for comparison and it was proved to the satisfaction of the Court (12 points of identity and no point of difference) that the impressions were taken from the same person. It may be mentioned that there was no doubt at all that the upper extremities from which the impressions were taken belonged to the main trunk though they were separated before putting into the steel trunk. In addition to this scientific evidence, the following afforded additional support:—(b) Circumcised penis: Alavandar had circumcision done to him. (c) Green socks and waist thread were identified as those of Alavandar by his wife and corroborated by other prosecution witnesses.

II. Findings proving that the head was that of Alavandar were:—

(a) Certain peculiarities in the teeth were of definite help. The

presence of overriding canine teeth in the upper jaw was sufficiently peculiar to identify the head as that of Alavandar by his relations and close friends. The non-eruption of the wisdom tooth in the left upper jaw and caries of the first right molar tooth of the lower jaw were not of use in this case due to want of recorded dental data of Alavandar for comparison. (b) The peculiarity of his having two small holes in the right ear lobe and only one in the left was testified to by Alavandar's wife.

III. Findings proving that the head and the trunk belonged to the same person were:—(a) There were unmistakable reciprocal appearances at the site of the decapitation observed on comparing the lower part of the vertebra attached to the head and the upper part of the vertebral column attached to the trunk. In addition to this convincing evidence, the following also supported it. (b) Both the head and the trunk examined independently showed definite male features.

IV. Other findings supporting the identification were:—(a) The age estimated after careful examination of the skull and some of the bones of the trunk was consistent with that of Alavandar. It was estimated that the age of the skull was between 40 and 50 years and the radiologist's opinion after examining some bones of the trunk was that the age must have been above 24 years (only fixing the lower limit). In regard to certain observations made by the Hon'ble Judge referring to this opinion of the radiologist, forensic experts are agreed that only the lower limit can be fixed accurately from the examination of long bones after the fusion of the epiphyses with the shafts and that estimation of age from the entire skeleton, above 25 years of age has to be made with a margin of about 10 years. There was no inconsistency in this case since the age of Alavandar was 42 years at the time of his death. (b) The time of death estimated from the separate examination of the head and the trunk was consistent with the actual time of death. (c) The detection of a small quantity of opium from the stomach contents is consistent with the history of Alavandar's taking opium for his asthmatic complaints and probably also for its aphrodisiac properties. (d) The height of Alavandar is given as 5 feet 4½" in his service register. From the actual measurements made, the total length works out to 5 feet 5 inches (the trunk 4 feet 9" and head 8½") which shows a close correspondence between the two measurements.

The findings enumerated above were so overwhelmingly convincing regarding the identity in this case that the defence counsel did not question it during the course of the Sessions trial.

One of the modern techniques for establishing identity consists in comparing the dimensions of the skull of the deceased person with those of the head of the missing person as measured on a life size enlargement of the photograph. In this case, a photograph of Alavandar was available; but it is regarded that on account of paucity of technical staff specially trained in photography, etc. this method could not be made use of in this case.

Acknowledgement.—I am deeply indebted to the Judgement of the Hon'ble Justice who presided over the High Court Sessions for the lavish reproduction I have made of his charge to the Jury on 13-3-53.

The Comparative Costs Of A Policeman

The average cost of a policeman in the United Kingdom and in India for the year 1955 was as follows:—

United Kingdom
(Excluding the Metropolitan and city of London forces).
£ 919/-. (Rs. 11,950)

India
Rs. 1194-8-10.

A Murder in Indore

M. N. Ugra

Madhya Pradesh Police.

WHEN the police are faced with the problem of little direct evidence and a limited number of factors and persons involved in a criminal case, it becomes necessary to limit the field of investigation and to concentrate on the available clues; in other words, the enquiries have to be intensive instead of extensive. Every scrap of evidence has to be diligently scrutinised, every utterance by those involved carefully analysed, and all the vital points seized and integrated together to form a helpful and definitive theory. This was well illustrated in a murder case of Indore.

On August 20, 1954, at 1.45 p.m., a report was lodged at the Malharganj Police Station in Indore that Vijaya Laxmi, a young married woman, was brutally hacked to death in her house. The news caused a sensation in the town. The impact of the tragedy on the minds of the simple townfolk was strong because the murdered woman was known as much for her beauty as for her devotion to her husband and her two children. Her husband, Shri Laxminarayan, was a well-to-do businessman, who had shifted his interests from Bombay to Indore, and was living in Ahilyapura, a good locality in the town.

A police party, led by Station House Officer Nripalsingh, went to the scene of occurrence for an inspection. They found the body of Vijaya Laxmi on the fourth storey of the building lying outside the kitchen adjacent to the bath-room. The first floor was occupied by Srimati Z, the tenant of the second was out, and the third and the fourth were occupied by Laxminarayan. There were two entrances on the ground floor, one from the roadside and the other from the lane at the rear of the house which often remained locked.

Sub-Inspector Nripalsingh then went round the place and discovered, lying scattered on the site, utensils, broken pieces of bangles, vegetables, a wet cloth and other articles, which indicated that the deceased had been busy cooking before being involved in the fatal struggle. She had sustained injuries on her palm caused by sharp and blunt weapons, probably by a kitchen knife and stone. The knife was missing. It was also noticed that a kitchen stone-slab stained with blood, a can of kerosene oil and an open match-box were lying near

the deceased. Blood-stained palm impressions on the outer wall of the bath-room, a trail of blood drops from the body to the cistern on the ground floor, and a red tinge in the water in the cistern as well as blood stains on the door chain of the entrance to the third storey, were also detected by the Sub-Inspector.

These discoveries indicated a murder and Sub-Inspector Nripal Singh under guidance from the D.S.P., Shri S. B. Vyas, I.P.S., took up the investigation. He had now to collect sufficient evidence to present a tight case in court. No direct evidence was available and the case solely depended upon circumstantial evidence. The Sub-Inspector carefully examined the kitchen, the surrounding circumstances and the facts of the case. The following observations were made by him:—

- (i) The culprit used the kitchen knife and stone-slab for the commission of the murder and thereafter made up his mind to do away with the body by burning it with kerosene oil. He seemed to have dropped the idea later for want of time and rushed down the stairs and washed his hands at the cistern. There was a possibility that the culprit had sustained some injuries.
- (ii) The valuables of the house and ornaments on the person of Vijaya Laxmi had not been touched.

Enquiries showed that Vijaya Laxmi was extraordinarily beautiful and she had no animosity against anybody. Her reputation was unquestionable. Sexual lust seemed to be the motive of the crime.

The Sub-Inspector then proceeded with the next phase of the investigation. His inquiries revealed that the family had a servant named Sakharam who was serving for the last four years, and was fully relied upon by his master and mistress. Shri Laxminarayan was out from 10 a.m. to 12.30 p.m. on the date of occurrence. About ten minutes before the murder, Sakharam had gone out to a shop with Bharat, his master's son. Sakharam said that when he returned, leaving Bharat at the shop, he saw a stranger with a knife in his hand rushing downstairs from the fourth floor. Sakharam intercepted him on the stairs, and had a struggle with him in which he sustained injuries on his palms. In the confusion that had ensued the stranger had escaped. When he went up and discovered the murder of his mistress, he raised an alarm.

Mrs. Z, a tenant of the first floor, revealed that she was sitting by the door and noticed none except Sakharam going upstairs. When Sakharam cried that his 'Bai Saheb' had been done to death, she went up and was told by him that a stranger, after killing Bai Saheb, had

escaped through the window. Mrs. Z further stated that she had also heard the sound of something falling on the upper storey about ten minutes before Sakharam apprised her of the murder.

An intelligent and logical scrutiny of the circumstances surrounding the case led to some conclusions. It was apparent that the culprit was a person who was known to the family members and was well acquainted with the ins and outs of the house. A stranger could neither go to the kitchen nor take away the young woman upstairs on the fourth floor. The culprit must have attempted to ravish the woman who resisted fiercely. Having failed in his attempts, the culprit feared unfavourable consequences, and had decided to murder her.

A point of interest which called for notice was that Sakharam reported to Mrs. Z that the stranger had escaped through the window overlooking a busy lane. If that was right, he would not have lost time in washing his hands in the cistern. The rear entrance of the lane was locked and he would have gone through the exit where Mrs. Z was sitting. The reason for having gone out with Bharat ten minutes before the murder and coming back leaving Bharat near the shop, could not be satisfactorily explained by Sakharam. It was certain that nobody could have gone upstairs without having been noticed by Mrs. Z who had already stated that none but Sakharam had gone upstairs within her knowledge.

Another point of interest was that a witness R, who accompanied Sakharam to the backyard for seeing the place of exit of the stranger, saw wet foot prints which Sakharam admitted to be his. No satisfactory answer could be given by Sakharam as to why he washed his hands before raising an alarm. It was suggested by Sakharam that there were labourers who had been to the house for repairs, two or three days before the incident. If the culprit had been anyone of them, Sakharam, having seen them, could easily have identified him, but he failed to do so. One more point worthy of note was that some tablets for headache taken by Sakharam from another witness S before the murder were lying in the kitchen although he had stated that he had swallowed them.

The case against Sakharam was firmly established when the blood-stained palm-impressions on the outer wall of the bath-room and wet foot prints were proved to be his. Thus, in this case finger print and foot print clues sealed the case of a desperate criminal, who had the audacity to sound an alarm after murdering an innocent woman, and brazenly followed the investigation step by step, and tried to mislead the investigating officers.

Sakharam was arrested on August 20. He confessed to his guilt on the same day. The kitchen knife was recovered at his instance. It had been thrown by him into the adjacent house through the window.

Sakharam was sent up for trial on December 12. He retracted his confession in the Sessions Court but the identity of the accused had been conclusively determined with the help of finger print and foot print evidence. The circumstantial evidence collected during the investigation and proved in the court was so strong that it established the guilt of the accused beyond the slightest doubt. On April 24, 1955, the Sessions Judge passed the sentence of death on Sakharam. The sentence was confirmed by the High Court of Madhya Bharat. A bid to upset it in the Supreme Court failed. His mercy petition to the President of India was also rejected. Eventually, on the morning of August 17, 1956, Sakharam died on the gallows in the Indore Central Jail.

Contrary to old prejudices and without fear of destroying deeply cherished illusions, I maintain again that the police officer, wherever you may find him, be it in the street, the office, the laboratory, in every day life, whether in or out of uniform, is just like any other man, neither more nor less intelligent, neither better nor worse and without any trace of supernatural powers.

—L. DUCLOUX.

Forensic Science in West Germany

N. Pitchandi

State Examiner of Documents, Madras.

THE scientific examination of physical evidence in the laboratory is well recognised as an invaluable aid to the Police investigating officer, in determining the manner in which a crime was committed, in connecting a suspected person with a crime or in assisting him in locating the perpetrator of a crime. The scientific discoveries are utilised by the present day criminal in devising new methods which give him perhaps, easier results with greater security but the same advancements in science furnish the Police Scientist with more powerful weapons to counter the efforts of the criminal. Every modern Police force, therefore, has its Forensic Science Laboratory as an integral part and the police detective derives from the scientists in the laboratory more and more assistance in his fight against crime. West Germany has one of the most modern crime laboratories and it is intended to give a short account of the working of this laboratory, in this article.

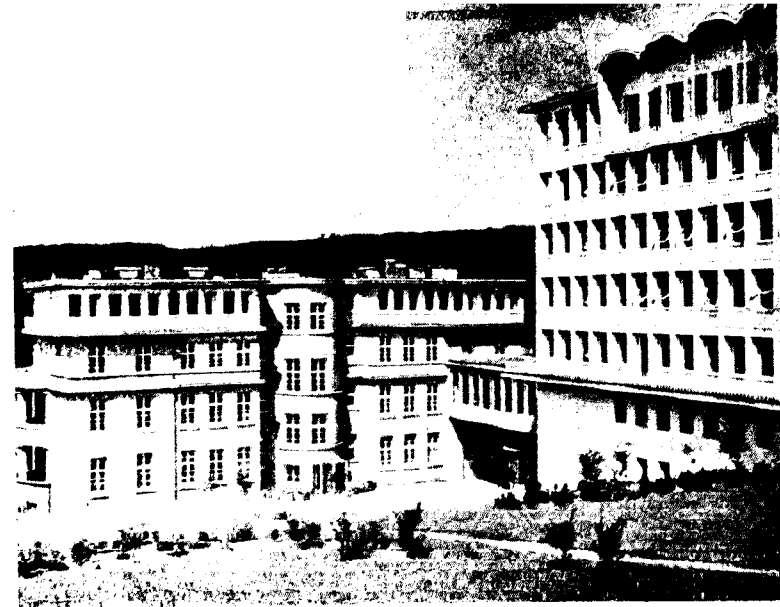
West Germany is divided into ten lands or states and each land has its own independent police force with its criminal investigation department known as the Landeskriminalamt. The headquarters of criminal investigation in the country, however, is known as the Bundeskriminalamt or the Federal Criminal Bureau. The Bundeskriminalamt has no administrative or executive jurisdiction over the various Landeskriminalamts but it does the work of standardising the police work in the whole of Germany in several ways. Information useful in crime detection is collected and evaluated in the Bundeskriminalamt and the National Central Bureau of the International Criminal Police Organisations forms one of the sections of this office. The Bundeskriminalamt also maintains the Central Forensic Science Laboratory and the Central Finger Print Bureau for the whole of West Germany.

The police in Germany took over the scientific examination of exhibits about 25 years ago. Prior to that date, the examinations were done mainly by scientists outside the police department. It has been found that the present system is more satisfactory and efficient in more than one respect. The Forensic Science Laboratory forms a

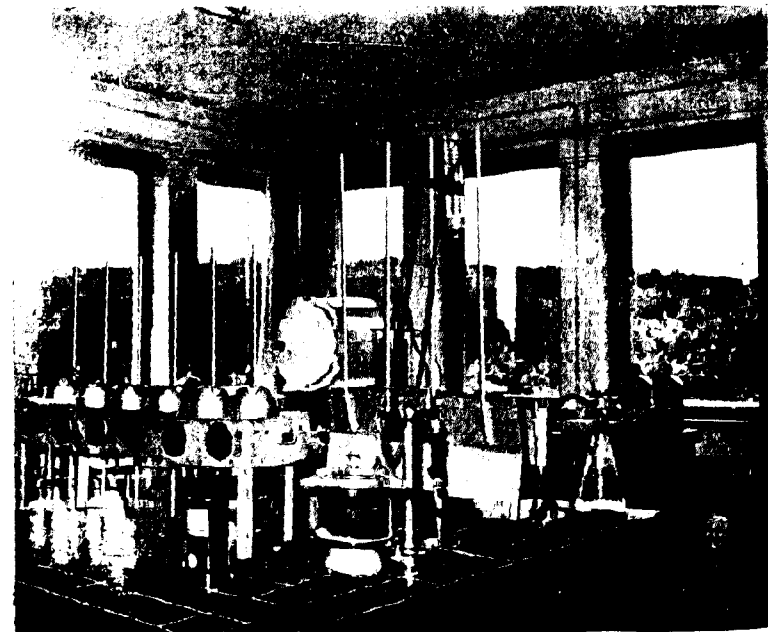
separate section of the Bundeskriminalamt and is known as the "Kriminal Technik" department. Though the different lands have police laboratories of their own, in all important cases, the exhibits are sent to the Bundeskriminalamt Laboratory where the examinations are done free of charge. As stated in a note, after his visit to Germany, by the Director of Intelligence Bureau, India, the Bundeskriminalamt Laboratory is the best in Western Europe and probably one of the finest in the world.

The Director of the Bundeskriminalamt Laboratory, Mr. Becker, is an experienced criminologist with technical knowledge of the several aspects of forensic science. It is felt here that a pure scientist may not be suitable as the head of the laboratory since he will not be conversant with all the requirements of police investigation. Mr. Becker is a very enthusiastic officer and "Kriminal Technik" utilising the most recent discoveries in every branch of science may be said to be his life's mission. He sees far ahead and is constantly at work devising new weapons for use in his fight against crime. Some of the apparatus developed by him have been found to be very useful in the laboratory and are being manufactured by firms in Germany. Very shortly the laboratory will be in possession of an electron microscope. Nineteen scientists and 45 technicians work in the "Kriminal Technik" department and up to 500 expert opinions are prepared every month. These opinions, it may be said, are highly valued by the courts in West Germany. The work of the laboratory may be classified into four main sections: 1. Examination of traces found at the scene of crime; 2. Chemical and physical investigations; 3. Biological investigations and 4. Examination of questioned documents.

1. It is well known that in the investigation of a crime, the examination of impressions such as those made by a shoe or tyre and of markings of weapons and tools provide useful information. Casts in Plaster of Paris are ordinarily taken of the shoe impressions and sometimes the impressions are lifted as in the case of finger prints. Photographs of these impressions are also useful. A collection of shoe soles manufactured in Germany is maintained in this section for comparison purposes. Tyre impressions are also examined and a collection of photographs of the different tyre patterns is maintained for this purpose. Examinations are also done of the markings of tools such as jimmies, hammers, knives, pliers, scissors, can openers etc. In a case in which a hole in a wooden object was made, the markings on the wood shavings found at the scene of crime were compared with markings on wood made by the suspected tool and found to match, thus establishing that the tool was used in committing the crime. By comparison of markings on wire



The Bundeskriminalamt at Wiesbaden.



Chemistry Section in the W. German Forensic Laboratory.

nails it is possible to state that two nails originated from the same factory. In an interesting case the marks on the body of a violin led to its identification. A man complained that his violin was stolen by another. He happened to have a photograph of himself with the violin and this photograph was compared with the photograph taken of the violin in the possession of the suspect. By means of several characteristics found on the two photographs it was established that the violin belonged to the complainant. Traces in locks suspected to have been tampered with are also examined and for this purpose, a large collection of locks of various types is maintained. In cases where numbers on metals are filed off, as on stolen bicycles, the restoration of the original numbers is effected by means of chemical processes. The direction of force used and other useful information could be obtained by the examination of broken glasses found at the scene of crime. In a certain case, where a glass cutter was used by the criminal the instrument had a defect and this was clearly reproduced on the glass pieces found at the scene. Fire-arms, bullets, cartridges etc., are also examined in this section. A collection of fire-arms of various bores and makes is maintained. These weapons are sent by various police agencies. When a weapon arrives in the laboratory, it is cleaned and repaired if necessary and bullets are fired from it. These fired bullets are also kept in the collection and if a bullet is sent in a case it is compared with this collection and information as to the nature of the fire arm used is furnished to the police. Bullets, cartridge cases etc., are also examined to find out whether a suspected weapon could have been used in a crime. A test bullet or cartridge is fired for this purpose into a bullet receptacle filled with cotton wool and the markings on the crime bullet or cartridge are compared with the markings on the test bullet or cartridge. If a powerful weapon like the military rifle is used, some of the powder from the live round is removed before firing the bullet into the recovery box.

2. The most useful apparatus available to the scientific criminologist for the analysis of small traces is the spectrograph. This instrument is used in the section of physical and chemical investigations in various cases and this reveals the metallic elements present in a given sample. To find out the nature of molecule present the X-ray diffraction apparatus is used. Identification and comparison of substances which are two problems in forensic science are readily done by these methods. A high vacuum distillation apparatus has been devised for extracting the inflammable substances from the ashes etc., in cases of arson. For the investigation of spontaneous combustion of substances a special apparatus is maintained. There is also an apparatus for the comparison of minute quantities of paints as in cases of hit and run by motor vehicles.

Miscellaneous other investigations requiring chemical methods are undertaken in this section. A fire occurred in Bremen port. It was suspected that it was due to the waste oil emptied on the water surface by one of the vessels set on fire by sparks from a motor boat. Oil found on the surface of the water was examined and compared with specimens of oils from several vessels that had used the port and thus the ship that had thrown out the oil on the water was located. Paper chromatography is also used in some investigations. A coloured solution was maliciously thrown by a person on a woman passing by: paper chromatography was used to compare the dye stuff on the woman with traces found on the suspect. Sometimes the cases received may be solved using more simple techniques. A man complained that his cow was stolen by a certain person and that the animal was with that person. The cow in the possession of the suspect, however did not possess the white patch which was on the cow belonging to the complainant. The police cut off some of the hair from the portion where the white patch should have been on the cow and sent it for examination. It was found in the laboratory that black shoe polish had been used to blacken the white hair.

Examination of viscera and other articles for the detection and estimation of poisons is also done in this section. The viscera are received without any preservative and they are stored in ice boxes. Most of the poisons met with here are definite compounds and plant poisons are rare. The commonest poison now occurring in cases is "Parathion" or E605 which is sold in the market as a plant protective. Spectrophotometry is utilised to match the colours in coloured solutions obtained in chemical tests.

3. In the biology section examinations involving the use of botanical and zoological knowledge are undertaken. Specimens of soils have to be compared quite often in criminal cases. In a case of murder the suspect had some earth adhering to his trousers and shoes. This was sent for comparison with the specimen of soil from the scene of crime. The cultures of the specimens from the trousers and from the scene of crime were similar but the culture from the shoe was apparently dissimilar since the accused had obviously gathered on his shoe earth from other places also. But spores similar to those found in the other two samples could also be detected in this culture. In another case of murder, the body of a child was found on a pile of wood shavings. Similar wood shavings were also found on the clothing of the suspect. Cultures from the two samples of wood shavings showed remarkable similarity. The study and comparison of hairs and other fibres, textiles etc., are also done here. Examinations are done to detect blood or semen in stains. Blood grouping and serological tests for origin are

also undertaken. A collection of blood from different animals to test the antisera and collection of specimens of hairs of animals, feathers of birds, scales of fish are kept here for comparison purposes.

4. The fourth section deals with the examination of questioned documents. Printing on documents is examined to find out information regarding the place where a document could have been printed. Typewriting examinations are done to find out the make of the machine used, whether two documents could have been typed from the same machine, whether the suspected person could have typed the questioned document, the age of a particular typewriting and additions and alterations etc., in typewritten documents. A very useful apparatus has been devised here and by means of this it is possible to find out the make of the machine used to type a particular document. Paper chromatography is used in the examination of inks. In certain cases, by the aid of chloride and sulphate diffusion pictures it is possible to determine the age of a writing. The estimation of age is however not possible with ball point pen writings and it is understood that the manufacturers of this type of pen may also add in the near future some substances which facilitate the estimation of age to be made in writings with ball point pens. Examinations in ultra violet light and in infra red rays are done in certain cases. An infra red image converter has been designed by the Director of the laboratory and using this instrument it is possible to examine a document in infra red light without the necessity of taking photographs. In cases where writings are obliterated it is sometimes possible to remove the material used for obliteration by applying supersonic waves to the document while it is submerged in a liquid. In a case in which a widow applied for war compensation pension, a soldier's book was produced by her as evidence. On one of the pages of the book, she said, her husband's war injuries had been entered but according to her somebody had obliterated with black pencil. The page in question was treated with a solvent which was agitated with high frequency and the original writing was brought out. This was, however, found to be a cooking recipe and the Police later ascertained that her husband had been a cook by profession. The laboratory, working with paper manufacturers, had developed a special kind of paper which is now being used in passports. This paper does not allow any chemical manipulation to be made with the writing on it. Since the introduction of this paper in passports about eighteen months ago there has been no case of passport forgery.

Comparison of hand writing is done with a view to identifying the writer. The central collection of hand writing of the Bundeskriminalamt receives from the local police agencies the hand writing of identified and unidentified offenders if these are in the category of criminals

whose offences involve writing. By the identification of documents left at various places links can be established and suggestions can be given to the searching agencies as to the possible whereabouts of the offender with the result that the offender after his arrest may be charged with all the offences committed by him.

It very often happens, however, that the same exhibits have to be examined in more than one section of the laboratory in order that all the aspects may be thoroughly investigated and the police furnished with all possible information to assist them in the detection of crime.

The author's grateful thanks are due to the President and other officers of the Bundeskriminalamt for affording him necessary facilities to study the working of the laboratory.

The real advantage which truth has, consists in this, that when an opinion is true, it may be extinguished once, twice or many times, but in the course of ages there will generally be found persons to rediscover it, until some one of its reappearances falls on a time when from favourable circumstances it escapes prosecution until it has made such head as to withstand all subsequent attempts to suppress it.

—JOHN STUART MILL.

Proved by Finger Prints

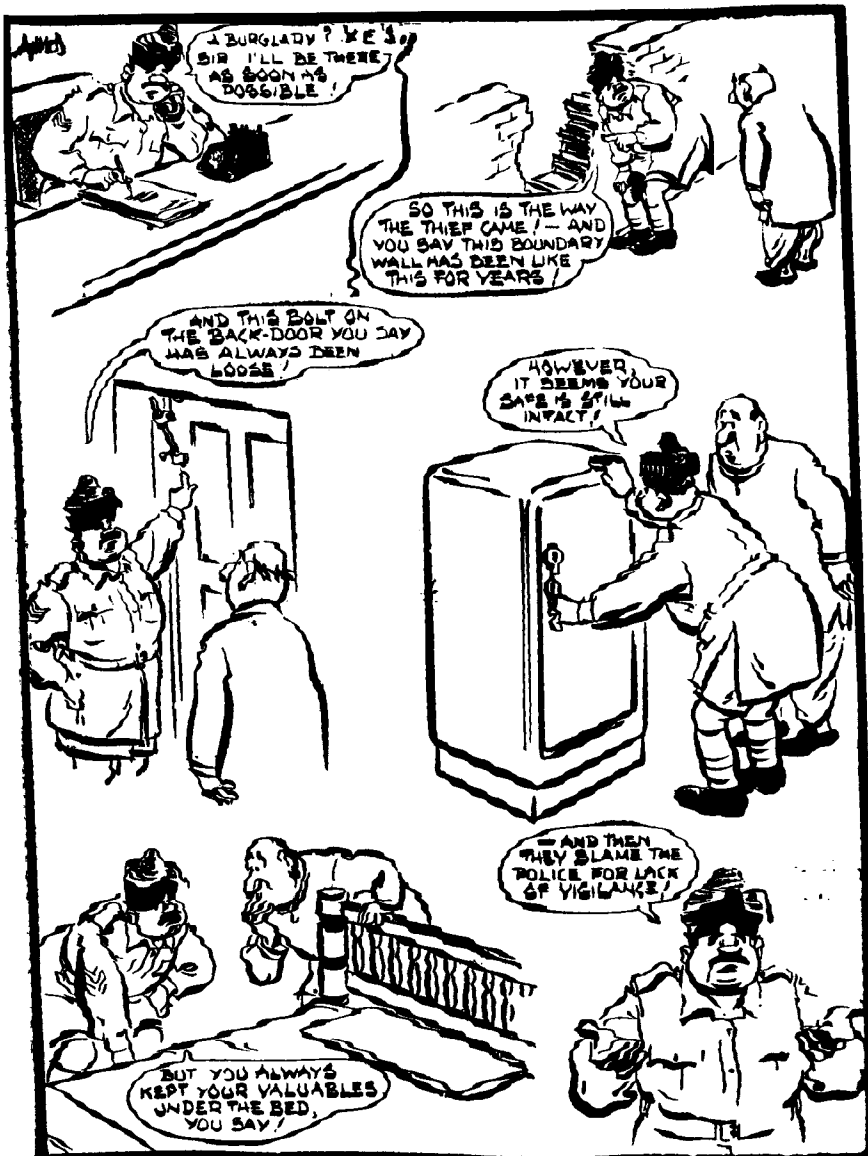
Brahma Shankar Singh

Bihar Police.

EARLY in the morning of February 28, 1951, the sleeping residents of Mithapur were suddenly roused from their beds by the frantic cries of milkman Rajendra Gope. Gope pointed towards the house of Anant Prakash Shastri, a local businessman. He said he had called at the house of Shastri to supply milk. Finding the outer door open, he stepped into the verandah inside and shouted for someone to take the milk, but there was no reply. The house was as still as a tomb. His curiosity having been aroused, the milkman shuffled inside and saw two children stepping out. He asked them as to where their parents were and they pointed towards the main room. The milkman shouted again for the master, but there was still no reply. He then peered into the room and stiffened in horror when he saw large patches of blood scattered all over the room and the dead bodies of Shastri and his wife. Rushing out he called the neighbours to tell them what he had seen. A relation of Anant Prakash Shastri, who lived nearby, heard Gope's story and informed the Kotwali Police over the telephone about the murders. A case was registered on his statement.

The post-mortem report revealed that death had occurred due to shock and haemorrhage as a result of the cutting of the victims' throats by a sharp weapon. When the police reached the scene of crime, they found that inspection of it would be difficult as the room in which the murder had been committed was badly lighted. Flood-lights had to be procured to illuminate the room.

The police found the body of Shastri on a cot and that of his wife on the floor. Their throats had been cut from ear to ear. Shastri's wife had several marks of injuries on her arms, and the broken pieces of bangles scattered on the floor indicated that she must have struggled desperately for life with the assailants. She was pregnant at the time of the murder. Blood was found in profusion near the bodies on the cot, blankets, floor and the wall. A blood-stained hansuli (toddy tapper's knife) was discovered, which was probably the weapon with which the crime had been committed. Papers were strewn all over the floor. In



a corner was a gaping iron safe with its contents rummaged and scattered about. No cash or ornaments were found in it. The key with which it had been opened was tied to a blood-stained string which was found to have been cut from the sacred thread worn by Shastri.

More discoveries were made which heartened the police considerably. Five blood-stained finger and footprints were found on the floor, iron safe, walls and on the strewn papers.

The ransacking of the iron safe indicated that the motive had been gain. Shastri was a dealer in iron and, in his business dealings, clashed with Abdul Sattar, proprietor of a rival firm. Both had submitted tenders for scrap iron to the postal authorities. A reported decision to offer the contract to Abdul Sattar had upset Shastri and aggravated the strained relations between the two dealers. Shastri felt aggrieved and complained to the postal authorities. Sattar was enraged on hearing the news of Shastri's move and was reported to have threatened to kill him in revenge. At this stage an incident happened which added to the tension between them. The papers regarding the correspondence on the issue of the tender belonging to Shastri suddenly disappeared. Shastri made a vigorous search for them and questioned his servant Mahabir about it. The servant, after some delay, produced the papers. It was suspected by Shastri that Mahabir had shown the file to Sattar before surrendering it. After this incident Shastri kept all the papers inside an iron safe and began to watch Mahabir, whom he suspected to be in league with Abdul Sattar.

The presence of the servant on the night of the occurrence in the house and the fact that he could not be seen after the crime were circumstances that strengthened the suspicion of the police that the crime had been committed by Mahabir, either to assist Abdul Sattar in his schemes, or for personal gain for himself and his associates in the crime. Steps were immediately taken to trace the servant Mahabir. His photograph was obtained from a local photographer in whose shop he had once got himself photographed with a friend, who was also a servant in a neighbouring house. Enquiries were made at Mahabir's village, Piroji, in Gaya district, where a search of his house did not lead to any positive result. At this stage two persons told the police that they saw Abdul Sattar drinking toddy with a few local suspects on the night of the occurrence and that Mahabir had dropped in to talk to him.

The police obtained some more vital information to the effect that Mahabir along with Bhorik, Karu (brother of Bhorik), Ganga Pasi and Sheonath Barhi had left the village together on February 27, for the Nadaul Railway Station and that they were seen at the Station

together. Working on this clue, the police made diligent enquiries in the area and were told by some witnesses that Mahabir, Bhorik and Karu were seen returning together on the next day in the morning from the Nadaul Railway Station and that Mahabir, Bhorik and Karu had injuries on their palms. Enquiries about their antecedents disclosed that Bhorik and Karu were desperate dacoits who were being tried for crimes committed by them. They were in need of money to fight out their cases. Chamaru Gope, a village tout, was suspected to be harbouring Mahabir and was closely watched. This led to the arrest of Mahabir, and it was found that he had a fresh mark of injury on his hand which had healed up. Mahabir emphatically denied any knowledge of the crime, or that he was present in the house of the deceased on February 27.

Sheonath Barhi, another suspect, was arrested by the Jahanabad police. He made a statement exculpating himself but incriminating Mahabir, Bhorik, Karu and Ganga Pasi who, according to him, went to Patna along with him. He said that Mahabir went to Shastri's house with him while the rest remained outside. Sheonath stayed outside while Mahabir slept in the house. At the dead of night he saw Mahabir going towards the Station and later returning with Bhorik, Karu and Ganga. They went inside Shastri's house from which they came out after two hours and entered an adjoining orchard. Sheonath himself remained there till dawn while others left seeing that Mahabir had not returned. He met them in the village later and found Mahabir, Bhorik and Karu with wounds on their hands. Later he heard that Shastri and his wife had been murdered at Mithapur and that the police were after Mahabir. Fearing his own implication in the case, he had run away as others had done. According to him, the murder had been committed by these four persons and he vehemently denied any knowledge of the conspiracy or of having been privy to the crime. He further disclosed that Bhorik and Karu would surrender before the Magistrate after their wounds had healed up. He also confirmed the police suspicion that Chamaru Gope was harbouring them. A raid was arranged for simultaneous searches and Chamaru was arrested and interrogated. He was released on bail, and he quietly went and brought Bhorik and Karu who surrendered before a Magistrate.

Before the surrender of Bhorik and Karu, the finger and foot impressions of the accused were carefully compared with the latent impressions found in Shastri's house, but they did not tally. Nevertheless the police had strong suspicion that Mahabir, Bhorik, Karu and Sheonath Barhi were the real culprits of the crime, and they felt that impressions must belong to any or more than one of them. Mahabir and Sheonath having already been eliminated the possibilities of the impressions being those of Bhorik, Karu and Ganga needed to be examined. It

was considered desirable not to take them on police remand to avoid the false pleas of their impressions having been planted by the police. Finger and foot prints of Bhorik and Karu were taken inside the jail under the orders of a Magistrate. On careful and thorough comparison, the blood-stained thumb impression found on the wall was found to tally with the right thumb impression of Karu Gope. The latent blood-stained impression on the handle of hansuli and the half-foot impression were found to be identical with the right finger and right foot impression of Bhorik Gope. The finger-prints were examined very carefully by experts whose conclusions confirmed the case against the accused. The other circumstantial evidence against Bhorik, Karu and Mahabir was of association and conspiracy on the day of occurrence and their return together to the village immediately after the occurrence. The fresh marks of injuries on their hands were also of evidenciary value.

A very important step taken in this case was to seal the room of occurrence, and the blood-stained impression on the wall was thereby preserved for inspection by the committing and the trying courts. The Sessions Judge and Assessors made a local inspection. The poor visibility in the room and the subsequent discovery of the impressions by flood-lights were actually demonstrated.

The prosecution in this case mainly stood on circumstantial and scientific evidence, particularly of foot and finger impressions. A sentence of death was passed on two of the accused. On appeal the sentence against Karu Gope was altered to 7 years' R. I. while Bhorik Gope was acquitted.

—o—

Do not deceive each other, do not despise anybody anywhere, never in anger wish anyone to suffer through your body, words or thoughts. Like a mother maintaining her only son with her own life, keep thy immeasurable loving thought for all creatures.

Above thee, below thee, on all sides of thee, keep on all the world thy sympathy and immeasurable loving thought which is without obstruction, without any wish to injure, without enmity.

To be dwelling in such contemplation while standing, walking, sitting or lying down, until sleep overcomes thee, is called living in Brahma.

—Gautama The Buddha.

Dorairajan

K. G. Narayanaswamy

Dy. Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, C. I. D., Madras.

“SUCCESS comes only to those who dare and act; it seldom goes to the timid” was the message that Mr. Nehru gave to inspire youth to serve the country. But he could never have imagined that it would inspire the young and versatile criminal Dorairajan to heights of audacity and impudence.

The war years proved profitable for adventurers in business and trade. Commodities were scarce, money was in plenty, vigilance was lax, and fortunes were made quickly. There was also a perceptible decline in moral standards, which suited some. Dorairajan was one of those uncommonly shrewd criminals who was endowed with quick observation and an alert mind. Though young in years, he was cynical enough to see through men and discover their weaknesses. Among the people that he came across or heard about, he noted that some were unbelievably simple and gullible, who gave away money on the slightest pretext, provided they were asked impressively. This would have seemed fantastic at any other time, but was nothing unusual in abnormal times when men dreamed of war contracts and titles. He decided that it would not be difficult to play on the vanities and greed of men and burden them of their savings. “Fools must be treated according to their folly and not to a wisdom they do not possess”, was another of Dorairajan's mottoes.

He embarked on his career by sending five printed letters to the owner of a large fleet of buses, giving his name as R. Viswanathan, Director, Government Department, and stating that arrangements had been made with the Mysore State to supply motor tyres to six selected proprietors of motor bus services in the Madras State on condition that each would pay Rs. 1,500/- to the Director by means of a bearer cheque and a sum of Rs. 900/- on receipt of the tyres. The first letter appeared to have been printed in the Government Press at Madras and was signed by the Governor of Madras. The second bore the insignia of the Royal Coat of Arms (DIEU-ET-MON-DROIT) of the then Government of Madras and appeared to have been issued by the Director from No. 1, Old Poor House Road, Bangalore Cantonment, with

a promise to deliver the tyres at Madras. This contained the signature of Sir Arthur Hope, the then Governor of Madras. The third letter bore the emblem of the rising sun and contained the rules for taking delivery of the tyres at the Madras Fort. The fourth was an invoice in duplicate from the Tyres Supplying Department for the supply of 16 Dunlop Tyres at Rs. 150/- each. The fifth was a permit to enter the Government Secretariat issued to the proprietor. The cheat had thought of everything to make the bait attractive.

The fleet owner was flattered that in the days of stress and strain when tyres could not be had for love or money, the Governor himself should have bestowed a special favour on him by making him one of the six beneficiaries under the scheme. Promptly he sent a cheque for Rs. 1,500/- to Mr. Viswanathan. When the criminal found that the victim rose to the bait, he sent a wire acknowledging receipt of the first cheque and asking for the other cheque for Rs. 900/- to close the accounts. The victim sent this money also, and on the appointed day went to the Secretariat to take delivery of the tyres. The first shock came when the sentries guarding the protected area would not admit him, and subsequently official confirmation came that the Madras Government had no such scheme and that a hoax had been played on him. Meanwhile the cheques had been cashed and the criminal had vanished from Bangalore.

Emboldened by the success of his initial venture, the criminal decided to play for higher stakes. Letters were sent to a diamond merchant at Karaikudi with instructions that if a sum of Rs. 5,000/- was sent to C. Narayanaswami Chetty, Secretary to the Government, Rs. 60,000/- worth of diamonds could be obtained from the Nizam for sale to him. The merchant at Karaikudi was more shrewd than the proprietor of the bus company. He wrote to the Private Secretary to the Governor about the communication received by him and was informed that it did not emanate from Government House. In the meanwhile, the diamond merchant received a wire from one Narayanaswami Chettiar camping at Bangalore enquiring whether the letter from Madras had been received by him. A reply was sent saying that a reference had been made to Government House, Madras. This ended the diamond transaction rather abruptly.

Sometime later a tobacco merchant, who had made a fortune, received printed pamphlets purporting to have been issued by the Government of Madras relating to a scheme for supplying 'Mysore Silk'. Here again the victim was made to feel that he was a specially favoured man for the conferment of selling rights for Mysore Silk. The merchant felt very grateful to the benign Government for

giving him an opportunity to make such delightful profits. The pamphlets had been received in an ordinary cover with a forged 'On His Majesty's Service' imprint, but genuine Service stamps had been affixed to it. The same method had been adopted with regard to the tyre scheme, but on the cover containing the literature for the diamond swindle, ordinary postage stamps had been used but the word "service" had been printed over them by hand. The tobacco merchant sent Rs. 750/- by bank draft as instructed in a registered cover to the Director camping at Madurai. The draft was cashed and when the victim went to take possession of the goods at Negapatam he found to his dismay that the whole scheme was a fraud.

Then came the fourth attempt on a studio owner and film director in Salem in connection with the distribution of a film "Nelson" which had been produced for the Bombay Government by Leslie Howard, the famous British actor. Like a grand Moghul conferring gifts on his favourites, Dorairajan, generously proposed (in the name of the Bombay Governor) that he would give the right of showing the film in Tamilnad to the Salem film director on payment of Rs. 5,000/- to be sent by draft "and not by crossed cheque." A booklet about the film "Nelson" had also been edited by him. He tried to queer the pitch for the film director by sending a letter, as if written by another of the selected distributors, stating that the latter had accepted the conditions of the Government and had sent Rs. 5,000/-. All these wiles, however, failed to impress the film director who refused to participate in this great scheme. In a moment of pique, Dorairajan wrote to him from Pondicherry that the director's name had been removed from the list of distributors selected by the Government as he had not complied with the conditions relating to the offer made to him.

The Salem offence brought the cases to the cognisance of the C.I.D. Madras, and investigation was started with the search for the individual or the gang responsible for these offences. A systematic study of the correspondence and the envelopes in which they were sent, was made, and it became clear to the investigating officer, that all the correspondence had been printed by some hand press, that the author's knowledge of English was poor, that he had some stock of "service" stamps and that he was moving about quickly from place to place. A map of South India with the places he had visited for the purpose of cashing cheques was drawn, and the dates of his stay in these places charted there. Then the covers carrying the letters were carefully examined. Most of them had been posted in the postal vans of trains and the date stamps indicated the 'set' of sorters who were handling such letters. By questioning the sorters, it was found that the letters

were being posted between Cuddalore and Mayavaram on the Madras-Egmore-Tiruchirapalli line. This area formed the centre as it were of a circle touching the places from which the accused used to wire to the victims inquiring about the receipt of the communications sent by him and compliance of the instructions therein.

Another peculiar fact which struck the investigating officer who had to tour extensively, and make use of the printed Railway guides, was that many of the names of the persons selected by the criminal apart from the victim who had reported to the police, had been picked from the list of names of Railway officers or members of the Railway Advisory Committees noted in the guides. The hotels selected by the criminal for his stay were also chosen from among those advertised in the Railway guides. Systematic enquiries were made in hotels, postal vans and banks, but the description of the criminal furnished by the persons working there varied. At first it was suspected that a gang might be responsible for the cases. By careful inquiries the investigating officer eliminated the complicity of cheats already known to the police. During this process of elimination the chase led him in several wrong directions. In one instance, a criminal couple had left a place about 45 miles from Madurai in a hired car, towards that city sufficiently early to receive the cheque sent by the tobacco merchant to Madurai, and to cash it in the branch of the Indian Bank. Further inquiries about them revealed that they were for a short time connected with the National War Front organisation of the Government and had actually contacted a District Officer of the National War Front, who bore the same name as that of the correspondent who had persuaded the film director to purchase the rights of distribution of the film 'Nelson'. In another instance a youth in French India had printed a number of spurious diplomas as if emanating from several medical institutions in America conferring on him many scholarly medical degrees in order to sell a medicine for lost virility prepared by him. The printed diplomas had been artistically executed. There was a suspicion that he might have been involved in the cheating cases, but it did not turn out to be true.

The elimination had to be done through a fine mesh, and while this was proceeding, the criminal struck again. Having found that postmen and bankers were on the alert, he sent letters this time to the proprietor of a reputed firm of scented arecanut manufacturers at Coimbatore asking him to send Rs. 1,800/- worth of scented arecanut shavings to the Government contractor for being sent to our Jawans overseas as a morale booster. It was a time when voluntary organisations for providing amenities to soldiers serving in the war fronts were very popular and active. The proprietor of the scented nut factory was

completely taken in. He felt important because the request was signed by the Governor himself. Naturally he did not want to lag behind in this service. With visions of glory, or at least a title, he sent parcels, as advised, to the Egmore Railway Station, and the Railway's receipts to a 'poste restante' address at the Madras Central Railway Station. The auditor of the firm made a timely appearance in the office, a day after the dispatch of the articles, and he found the transaction was not in order because "Arthur Hope" had become "Sir Arthur Hope" in the signature. The disillusioned merchant frantically rushed to the nearest police station and filed a complaint. A Sub-Inspector at once proceeded to Madras and lay in wait at the Central Railway Station, where some one was expected to take charge of the letter containing the Railway receipts. The quarry walked in, unaware of the trap and was caught while taking delivery of the letter.

But all this good work was spoiled by a lapse on the part of the inflexible staff who failed to inform the C.I.D. The investigating officer came to know about the arrest only when the 15-days' remand period was coming to a close. By that time the accused had been escorted to Coimbatore, taken to police custody, and safely lodged in the Central Jail, the police had failed to connect him with the crimes he had committed.

The story related by the arrested person sounded very convincing. With an air of injured innocence, he declared that he was Doraiswamy Aiyer from Tranquebar. He glibly added that he had taken service under one Lakshmikantham who had made himself odious by publishing a scandal magazine in Madras. Lakshmikantham had asked him to fetch a letter from the Central Station giving details of the address. Doraiswamy Aiyer had gone to take charge of the letter without knowing its contents and was arrested by the police. To make matters worse, Lakshmikantham was stabbed and died two days after the arrest.

Doraiswamy Aiyer was released after the 15-day remand. The Coimbatore police had nothing substantial against him and the C.I.D. did not want a charge-sheet to be filed haphazardly which the accused could explain away easily. The accused's statements about his early upbringing, education and other activities were therefore verified minutely, and these were found to be completely false. The posting of several covers between Cuddalore and Mayavaram and the visit of the accused to Pondicherry, as revealed in one of the telegrams to the film director at Salem, led to the presumption that the culprit was frequently moving in this area. The investigating officer concentrated his attention there. Enquiries at Pondicherry revealed

that one C.K. Dorairajan had organised a boxing and dancing troupe and conducted shows in the Gaebler Theatre. As copies of anything printed in Pondicherry had to be sent to one of the Government Departments, it was easy to get the hand-bills and booklets printed by Dorairajan about the shows. The inquiries revealed the losses sustained by him in the venture. It was also learnt that Chidambaram was his native place. The descriptive particulars given by witnesses of Pondicherry tallied with the descriptive roll of the person arrested at the Central Station, who called himself Doraiswamy Aiyar. He had by that time escaped from the surveillance placed on him and was nowhere to be found.

Dorairajan's house in Chidambaram was traced and inquiries were made about him. His father who was a goldsmith by birth, was an Honorary Magistrate, who had died when the boy was in his teens. The family, which had been affluent once, had become poor. Dorairajan's classmates spoke of his artistic talent even while at school, and they disclosed that he could forge the signatures of all the teachers in the school, a quality which was referred to reverently by his ex-classmates. It had probably started as a harmless joke, the success of which later emboldened him to operate on a grand scale. A search of his house led to the seizure of several varieties of printing inks, bills for the purchase of printing lead types, frames for composing matter, and unfinished pamphlets of the type seen in the cases. A copy of the Magazine "Neptune" with a cut square missing in one of the pages, railway guides and some issues of Madras War Reviews were also seized.

Dorairajan's affection for the members of his family eventually led to his apprehension. Hearing a rumour that his aunt was seriously ill, he rushed home, only to fall into the hands of the investigating officer. On being questioned, he produced the seals and the lead types which had been used in forging one or other of the documents in the cases. He had concealed them in his steel box. With an engaging frankness he said that after completing his matriculation and finding the family fortunes low, he tried to get an honest job, but failed. The journeys undertaken by him for this purpose, however, enabled him to see the greed and corruption in public life and the gullibility of men. He then decided to live by his nimble wits and hit upon the scheme of cheating by making use of his remarkable talents. He had forged the signature of the Governor by copying from the War Reviews which invariably contained signed messages from him. He made a full and frank confession before a Magistrate of Chidambaram.

The Chemical Examiner to Government and his assistants examined the articles seized from Dorairajan to find out whether they

had been used in the manufacture of the spurious documents. After conducting several physical tests, they affirmed that the seals recovered on the confession of the accused had been used to produce the various impressions on the documents in question and also on the unfinished documents seized from the house of the accused and that the papers recovered from the house as well as those used for sending the letters were of the same variety. The foundry workers who sold the lead types to the accused were able to prove that the printed matter seen in these cases was a product of the lead types sold by them.

The accused was charged in the Madurai case in which he had taken money from the tobacco merchant. He engaged a well-known criminal lawyer to defend him and retracted his confession. But the evidence against him was so overwhelming that the City Magistrate sentenced him to two years' R. I. under two counts. The conviction was upheld by the District Judge, Madurai, and the High Court of Madras.

The story would have ended here; for having regard to his family, artistic abilities and educational qualification, there was a proposal to drop the other cases against him, in the event of his turning over a new leaf. But that was not to be. The streak of perversity in him once again asserted itself. While in the Central Jail at Tiruchirappalli, he manufactured a forged judgement of the High Court ordering his own release and had it posted outside with the connivance of a warder, so that the Superintendent of the Jail could receive the communication by ordinary post and be convinced of its genuineness. He was on the point of being released on the strength of this order, but a clerk in the office suspected it and persuaded the Superintendent to ask the High Court for confirmation, giving the number of the Criminal Revision petition. The Registrar of the High Court replied that the case related to a rioting case in which a number of accused were concerned and some of the accused had been acquitted in that case and set at liberty. Dorairajan had been given a copy of the High Court order in this case by a fellow prisoner who was working in the office of the jail and he had utilised it to prepare one for his release. He was again charged in the Coimbatore case and convicted to 2 years' R.I. But in the general amnesty to prisoners on Independence Day 1947 he was released from jail. He was said to be manufacturing Railway tickets when we last heard about him. A sympathetic Presidency Magistrate released him on bail in this case, and he is yet to make his appearance though it is six years since he jumped bail.

Crowd Psychology

K. F. Rustamji

THE term "crowd" admits of several definitions, but the correct definition of the word for psychological study is that of an assemblage of persons, usually of a fairly large number of persons, whose attention is drawn in the same direction, or directed at a common object. Thus a collection of persons in a street, each intent on his own business, cannot, strictly speaking, be termed a crowd. But the audience in a public meeting, the spectators in a football match, or the people in a procession, can be called a crowd. It is possible to limit the definition further by prescribing that a limitation of space is necessary. Crowd-like conditions are produced when there is some degree of limitation of space, so that each individual in the crowd feels cramped, and is in close contact with others in the same group. It is this feeling of being cramped or crowded up, which, along with other factors, transforms or transmutes the psychological characteristics of individuals into some sort of crowd behaviour, which is different from the normal behaviour of each individual.

The psychological components of every individual, are more or less the same. The conduct of a human being is determined, in the ultimate analysis, by a set of basic instincts which give rise to corresponding emotions:

- The instinct of flight and the emotion of fear.
- The instinct of revulsion and the emotion of disgust.
- The instinct of curiosity and the emotion of wonder.
- The instinct of pugnacity and the emotion of anger.
- The instinct of self-abasement and the emotion of subjection (negative self-feeling).
- The instinct of self-assertion (self-display) and the emotion of elation (positive self-feeling).
- The parental instinct and the tender emotion.*

In addition, there are other instincts which do not give rise to specific emotions, but generate impulses which may even be stronger, such as the reproductive instinct and the gregarious instinct. Among the innate tendencies which exist in every person, there are also the

*Morris Ginsberg, "The Psychology of Society."

feeling of sympathy, suggestibility or the tendency to receive suggestions from others, the tendency to imitate, to play and to form habits.

In any study of social psychology, special attention must be given to the gregarious impulse which exhibits itself not only in the sensitiveness of each member to the behaviour of his fellows, and in the impulse to be in and always remain with a herd, but leads to a profound transformation in the mental make-up of the members of the herd. Ginsberg says: "It tends to make them suggestible to everything that comes to them from the herd or with the authority of the herd and its great importance lies therefore in the fact that it gives a kind of instinctive sanction to the opinions, rules, ideals which are developed in a group."

While the life of an individual is guided by instincts, modified by reason and will, his actions cannot be explained fully on this basis. It is obvious that instincts do not survive in their original definite form, but tend to fuse with one another, and the emotions they generate are modified and transformed. It is in this way that the character and conduct of a human being, or the conflicting variables that occur in him, and the frequent conflicts of his intentions and actions, can be explained.

One of the most important restraints on human conduct is provided by the gregarious instinct, which discourages by fear of herd disapproval, any action which is contrary to the commonly accepted interests of the community. In a small town or village where a man is well-known to everyone, he does not dare to offend by anti-social conduct, because he knows that he will be ostracised and punished by the group. It is only when the whole group wants anti-social conduct that the individual is easily dragged into it in small communities.

But in large cities or towns, where the individual can hide his identity, the normal restraints cease to operate. He is one in a crowd, drawn together by excitement or curiosity, and he feels that he is unknown and anonymous, and cannot be held responsible for any of his actions. As the excitement or emotion of the crowd mounts he relaxes the restraints on his behaviour, and, therefore, becomes more suggestible.

One of the peculiar qualities that strikes any observer is the quick response that a crowd gives to the emotions of a leader. It is for this reason that the man who wishes to lead people into constructive paths, does not generate frenzy, but speaks quietly, thoughtfully, and stimulates the thought processes, while a speaker who excites,

hatred or fanaticism does the opposite, suppressing the normal thought processes with anger and hatred. The man who incites mass violence realises that it is easy to work up frenzy in a crowd, whereas if he had talked or written to each man individually the response would have been much less. The speaker stimulates the instincts of pugnacity and self-assertion, which normally are difficult to stimulate because reason keeps them under control with the fear of consequences. But if the fear of consequences is removed by anonymity in a crowd, these instincts are powerfully stimulated, and the emotions of anger and elation become uncontrollable.

Anger is an emotion which diminishes the thinking capacity or reason of any human being. His powers of rational discrimination are subordinated by the fury of emotion, with the result that anything that tends to weaken the anger is rejected by his mind, while any statement or thought or mental picture, which adds to the anger is readily accepted and assimilated. He thus becomes credulous and easy to mislead. Even if he accepts anything contrary to the ideas that had excited anger, it does not register a contrary effect, and is perverted by the anger in the mind to serve its own purpose. The emotion of anger makes each individual in the crowd aggressive and violent, and makes him completely incapable of exercising the normal controls of human conduct.

Anger and elation in a crowd, are rapidly communicated, possibly because of the close proximity of the members of the crowd to each other, or because of the cramped space in which a crowd is circumscribed. If there is further stimulation, the crowd passes into a state of hysteria, which is infinitely dangerous, and most difficult to deal with. A hysterical crowd is harassed and tensed by its own anger and excitement, and craves for an emotional orgasm. Each individual is in a state of extreme nervous excitement, uncontrollably shouting, crying or screaming, and thereby infecting or worsening the condition of others near him. Anything can add to the nervous tension. The beating of a drum, blood on the pavement, or a tactless police officer, can throw the crowd into a desperate frenzy, regardless of any injury that would occur to itself or to others.

Seeking relief from its pent-up emotions, the mob becomes extremely restless and suggestive, and is willing to follow any person, or any whim or idea, which promises to give relief. This is the lack of self-control which is so easily discernible in the individuals in a mob, who do not realise their weakness, but are, on the other hand, obsessed by a feeling of strength which numbers and a common purpose give to the mob.

The mob seeks an outlet for its excitement, and pounces on any person or object that can be destroyed to allay its passion. So intense is the craving for relief by destruction, that the mob can even turn against its own leaders and destroy them, or wreak vengeance on persons completely unconnected with the object of their anger. All that it wants is destruction, and the pain and fear that go with it. Within a short time the excitement is quenched by the destruction that is perpetrated, but even in that short time much damage can be done. The damage naturally depends on the number of persons involved, the availability of victims, the interference of the authorities, the fanaticism prevalent in the community, and other factors concerning law and order which come into operation.

It must not be presumed that crowd frenzy can arise only in a public meeting. It can be generated at any place when there is a crowd, which includes a moving procession. It may even arise suddenly when a sudden shock is administered to a gathering, which had collected for entirely peaceful purposes. The main ingredient is crowd anger; and the intensity of it would vary with the subject, and the normal social behaviour, and the degree of provocation.

It often happens that after the initial stage of hysteria has passed, the crowd continues to be destructive, even for days at a time. Such behaviour cannot be explained on the basis of a passing frenzy. In fact, the whole behaviour of the crowd arises out of the operation of a completely different set of feelings and emotions. A continuation of disturbances does not indicate a continuation of crowd hysteria, but it implies that other factors, such as the desire to loot or destruction for personal reasons, have acquired predominance in the minds of the men composing the mob. Very early in the transformation of a crowd into a mob, leadership passes into the hands of hooligans, or at least passes out of the control of those who organised the gathering. A crowd cannot be collected in normal times if the object of the gathering is openly said to be looting and arson. A crowd can, however, be collected for altruistic purposes such as a demonstration against someone, or with the object of organising defence against suspected aggression of another group. But when the crowd takes to violence the original leadership is discarded, and small groups of hooligans are formed, who operate for personal gain, under the guise or protection of the original agitation. The one single factor which encourages this formation is the feeling that law and order has broken down. The subsequent lootings and damage that follow are not, strictly speaking, crowd actions. They are the acts of criminal gangs actuated by purely criminal motives. Although these criminal acts occur in continuation

of the original agitation, and are often classed along with it, they are completely different in origin, and their psychology is outside the realm of crowd psychology.

Violent mass uprisings, which are the most serious manifestations of a disease in the body politic, differ from ordinary crowd disturbances, in several respects, the most important of which are a deep-seated, intense, hatred; and a definite desire to resort to violence from the very outbreak of the trouble. Whereas ordinary crowd disturbances could be attributed to a sudden eruption of anger, in which the majority of the people taking part in it had no premeditated intention to resort to violence, an uprising of a violent nature generally arises when anger has hardened into hatred. That hatred finding no outlet, is banked up by repeated provocation to some sensitive racial or religious or human sentiment. The outbreak is seldom sudden or unexpected. Secret meetings and conspiracies precede it, and unlike ordinary crowd misbehaviour, it can be easily predicted. When the mob collects, however, the same group of factors which make a crowd excitable, angry and elated, begins to operate.

To sum up, the individual in a crowd is more suggestible, less critical, less self-reliant and less responsible. It could, therefore, be inferred that the basic principle of all measures to deal with a crowd should be to make every individual in it less suggestible, more critical, more self-reliant and more responsible; in other words, to make the individual in the crowd exercise his reason and will to the fullest possible extent. The basic emotion which makes a crowd dangerous is anger, so obviously methods should be devised to prevent or reduce anger, by reviewing the causes that have promoted the anger, or by taking steps to ensure that the anger is not misdirected into the wrong channels by patience and by parleying with it. It, therefore, becomes a question of correct leadership, which, if it is strong and capable, can take advantage of the suggestibility of the crowd to lead it away from harm. Lastly if by some means the instinct of pugnacity is kept in check, for instance by removing those who are the most aggressive, at a stage when such removal is possible, or by making an adequate show of authority to drive home the fact that every offender will be punished for his misdeeds, it is unlikely that the crowd will do much harm.

But if a crowd has passed into the stage of hysteria, when each individual does the least amount of independent thinking, and is completely wrapped up in a frenzy of emotions, a return to normal composure is more difficult. An attempt to reduce the anger of the crowd by patience or by parleying may not easily succeed, because

reason has become ineffective. It would be difficult to remove the more aggressive elements at that late stage as it would amount to provocation, which would increase crowd anger and precipitate a disturbance. At this stage the result of an appeal to reason and will would be doubtful, unless made in such a dramatic manner that it would arouse the instinct of curiosity, or the emotion of fear. In fact, when all appeals to reason fail, and the crowd breaks out into violence, the only way in which it can be controlled is through fear. How much force should be applied to create the requisite amount of fear it is difficult to say, and on the man who sizes up the situation lies the heavy responsibility of judging it correctly. But if fear is aroused (with the minimum amount of force) the instinct of flight takes over command of the human being, and subordinates or extinguishes anger and elation, and the mob disperses.

Why should only the minimum force be used? The answer which the social psychologist would give is that fear is a dangerous emotion, and when it is generated on a large scale it excites anger, which, outside the crowd, becomes diffused in the population and creates hatred and hostility to government, and perhaps, more disturbances. If much force is used, the action taken excites anger, and thus recreates the agitation which it set out to suppress. But if the minimum force is used, fear on a large scale does not occur, and there is a rational assessment of the event, which, in most cases, is unfavourable to hooliganism.

These brief notes are not meant to indicate the manner in which crowds should be dealt with. They are in the nature of an attempt to analyse the thoughts and feelings of a crowd. Unfortunately, although we have exceptional opportunities to study crowd behaviour in India, the number of attempts to make a practical study of the problem have been very few. A large number of policemen acquire experience, and instinctively handle crowds in the correct way. But since there is no attempt to pass on their experience, junior members of the service are considerably handicapped. It is hoped that policemen who can take up the study of crowds, will examine the subject from every angle, and thereby contribute to our knowledge of a subject which is of fundamental importance to a democracy.

Policemen are soldiers who act alone.

—Herbert Spencer...

Police Notes

999 Calls :

The development of the 999 system is perhaps the most important step forward of the past twenty years in Police technique. For the system's success the Police depend on the co-operation of the public, which they now have in full measure, and on the speedy transmission of messages from both the public and the Police to patrol cars and motor-cycles. The clearing house for these messages is the Information Room. Last week's opening of Scotland Yard's new Information Room by Sir John Nott-Bower marks a further big advance in Metropolitan Police communications. The combined ingenuity of the Receiver's engineers, the communications staff at Scotland Yard and the G. P. O. engineers has resulted in a reduction by half in the time taken for dealing with calls, and the men who handle the calls have been provided with a well-appointed and spacious room whose equipment is as efficient as modern science can make it. At the opening ceremony, Sir John Nott-Bower recalled the beginnings of the Information Room and its subsequent development. The Room was one of Lord Trenchard's many innovations, and in 1935 (its first full year of operation) it handled 170,000 calls. By 1940 the total had risen to 400,000 and after the war there were further spectacular increases. These increases were due in large part to the publicity given to the 999 system by the Public Information Office established shortly after the war. The total number of calls received last year was close on a million, and included among them were many calls about road accidents and a few about traffic congestion. Arrests made as a result of calls also continue to increase—last year's total of 10,360 was a record. Scotland Yard now has a communications centre which is as up-to-date as any in the world. A member of the public in any part of the Metropolitan Police District will know that in less than a minute of dialling 999 a Police car will be on its way. This speeding-up should encourage even greater use of the system, and will undoubtedly lead to an increase in the number of arrests.

Notes and Comments
Police Review (U. K.)

To All Law Enforcement Officials :

The rash of violence against police officers in recent months—not only by inveterate gunmen but also by less notorious types of hood-

lums must surely be a matter of grave concern to law enforcement. Unfortunately, many police agencies have failed to provide for continuous and well-planned programmes to assure the physical fitness of their officers. This is a serious condition—a detriment to maximum police efficiency. Now, as never before, the arduous assignments and urgent obligations of law enforcement demand sound bodies and alert minds.

Lowering the physical requirements for applicants is a nearsighted and dangerous recruitment practice. Intensive consideration for the physical training of new employees is one essential part of a well-organised police programme. The veteran as well as the recruit must be provided ample opportunity to maintain good physical condition and encouraged in this pursuit. Physical fitness in law enforcement means primarily self-discipline: the individual officer being interested in his own personal health. Worthwhile results of such programmes come from continuous and not sporadic attention—from year-long, not seasonal activity.

Like the well-trained soldier on the battlefield, the police officer—the sentinel of safety in the community—must be always ready and able to meet each challenge. Keen vision, sturdy limbs and unflinching stamina are as vital to the performance of public duty as excellent training, proper equipment and good leadership. The physically unfit policeman is no match for the desperate and cunning criminal. The officer at home on sick leave cannot take his part in the fight against crime.

John Edgar Hoover,
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation (U.S.A.).

Contact between officers and men :

No improvements in personnel will produce the ideal Police organisation unless there is at all times and in all Forces the closest personal contact between the Chief Officers and the men under their command. There is always a danger that in the case of very large forces, particularly in great cities, this personal contact between the Police chiefs and the ordinary constable may be difficult to maintain, and yet it is vital to the tone and well-being of the whole service. Without it, and still more if the individual constable is regarded merely as an abstraction labelled with a letter and a number drawing so much pay and allowance; entitled to the periodic issue of so much clothing and equipment and to a pension on his retirement, the human spirit is bound to be lacking, without which a Police

force can neither attain the highest efficiency nor win and hold the confidence of the public.

Justice P. N. Ramaswamy,
Central Police Training College Magazine,
Quoted from the Madras Police Journal.

Giving of Ourselves :

We often hear men say that they are self-made, but I feel this is a half-truth. This world is all co-operation. No man liveth unto himself alone, and the man who claims to be self-made has had more than one person who has figured in his life. If he is honest with himself, he can recall the sign posts in his life which have directed him to his present place of success. . . . human sign posts that have said the right word at a crossroads of life. It may have been from his mother or his wife, his father, or a friend. It may even have been from an enemy who roused his fighting spirit and inspired him to a greater zeal.

Sub-Inspector H. A. Young
The Jamaica Constabulary Force Magazine.

A Policeman must be a walking encyclopaedia :

"When in doubt ask a policeman" has been the early instruction of most of us. Many people feel that a policeman should be a walking encyclopaedia. The policeman may not be able to live up to this reputation, but he should be proud that he has it and do what he can to keep the good esteem of the public. A desire to help will pay big dividends in public opinion. For a city policeman, a map and a small pocket street guide and directory of points of interest should be standard equipment. These will enable him to answer many questions. If the policeman does not know, he should try to find the answer if that is feasible. If it is not, he should simply admit that he does not know and that he is sorry he cannot help. He should never adopt a "how should I know" attitude.

Lt.-Col. Walter A. Luski, MPC,
The Royal Canadian Mounted Police Gazette.

Death Penalty Abolition :

Gambling with the lives of the police was referred to by the Lord Chief Justice, Lord Goddard, during the debate on the Death Penalty (Abolition) Bill on July 10.

Lord Goddard said that he fully recognised the deep sincerity of those who supported the Bill. But his sentiments were more in favour of the victims than they were of the murderers. There was a tendency nowadays, when any matter of the criminal law was being discussed, to think far more of the criminal than of his victim.

He asked, "Was this the time to remove what rightly or wrongly the police and the prison service believe to be their main protection against attack?" The police were armed with short batons. That was the only weapon they had. He was sure that if this Bill was passed it would encourage resignation from the police forces, and would make recruitment more difficult.

After referring to an instance when a young constable was shot when attempting an arrest, Lord Goddard said that such instances made him say with all the earnestness he could command: "Do not gamble with the lives of the police. I believe it is gambling with the lives of the police if this penalty is taken away, and it must be a gamble because it can only be a matter of opinion whether the abolition of the death sentence will increase murders or not, or whether it will encourage people who find themselves in a tight corner to shoot."

The Hong Kong Police Magazine.

The Police and Youth :

Attempts have been made recently to counteract the rigidity with which the police tend to handle children and young persons who have committed offences. Youth is naturally adventurous and it is often very difficult to distinguish between youthful high spirits and deliberate wickedness. When a few youths gather together it is so easy for such harmless and legitimate occupations as the gathering of wood for bonfires in November to develop into a series of depredations resulting in considerable damage and loss. Whenever it appears likely that an act coming to the notice of the police stems from an excess of exuberance rather than from deliberately intended mischief, it is as well to give the culprit the benefit of doubt. After all, a caution or a visit by a police officer is, for the sensitive type of boy, sufficient warning and sufficient punishment. This is not intended to be a suggestion for the "softer" handling of juvenile delinquents but rather for a mere careful assessment of the circumstances surrounding the offence.

Inspector J. D. Adams
of the West Riding Constabulary (U.K.)
The Australian Police Journal

Mounted Police :

The merits of the mounted Police were debated at some length in the House of Commons on 6th November. The occasion for the debate was the motion to approve the time-honoured Sessional Order requiring the Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police to keep the streets leading to the House free and open to all M.Ps. With few exceptions all the Members who spoke in the debate suggested that mounted Police provoked rather than restrained and for this reason did more harm than good. Mr. B.T. Parkin, who initiated the debate, said the use of the "White-hall cavalry" was both inefficient and provocative. What would the public think, he asked, if the Transport Commission decided to help ticket collectors by putting a lot of porters on dray horses and marching them up and down among the people? This sally was followed by proposals for mechanical barriers, including hydraulically operated telescopic tubes sunk below the level of the roadway. Members who objected to the use of mounted Police on the ground that they antagonised a crowd and put it in bad humour included Mr. Kenneth Younger and Mr. Aneurin Bevan. In his brief reply, Mr. W. F. Deedes (Under-Secretary at the Home Office) declined to discuss the merits of mounted Police, but said that a full inquiry into recent events had shown that under great provocation the mounted Police had acted with remarkable restraint. This statement was endorsed by Sir Charles Taylor, who referred to the beating of horses with sticks and the rolling of marbles under their hooves, and Mr. Dudley Williams, who said that if the same manners had been shown by the demonstrators as were shown by the Police horses there would have been nothing to complain of. None of the criticisms made in this debate is new and nothing that was said in the House of Commons will change the view of those who have long experience in crowd control that the mounted Police offer the most effective means of restraining a crowd which is beginning to get out of hand. As was demonstrated at Wembley Stadium on a famous occasion many years ago, there are times when one Policeman on a horse can be as effective as a hundred Policemen on foot.

Notes and Comments :
Police Review (U. K.)

Police In The Limelight :

The Police organisation is the direct link between the Government and the people. No other group of officials see so many, nor are observed by so many persons. Being constantly in the limelight calls for a greater application to duty than might be usual in other fields

of service. The marked progress forward should then bring more satisfaction to the men involved and to the public they serve.

Willis H. Bird
The Organisation of the
Police Department of Thailand.

University Courses in Scotland :

It is good news that university courses for the Police are to be organised in Scotland. Results of the experiment started four years ago have certainly been up to expectations, and it was inevitable that the Scots, with their profound respect for university training, should be left far behind. The proposal made by the Joint Central Committee of the Scottish Police Federation was taken up by the Home Department, and it has already resulted in the promise of a two-year course in criminology at Glasgow University. Other Scottish universities have the matter under consideration, and it should at least be possible to arrange for a course at Edinburgh. In their last report H. M. Inspectors of Constabulary for England and Wales referred to the success of the courses organised by Leeds, Manchester and Liverpool Universities and by the University College for South Wales and Monmouthshire, and to the keen competition for available places. H. M. Inspectors also referred to the benefits a Policeman derives from a course of extra-mural studies. These benefits are shortly to be made available to the Scottish Police. Will it next be the turn of the Midlands and the South?

Notes and Comments
Police Review (U.K.)

We must judge men not so much by what they do, as by what they make us feel they have it in them to do. If a man has done enough, either in painting, music or the affairs of life, to make me feel that I might trust him in an emergency he has done enough. It is not by what a man has actually put upon his canvas, nor yet by the acts which he has set down, so to speak, upon the canvas of life that I will judge him, but by what he makes me feel that he felt and aimed at.

—Samuel Butler,
"The Way of All Flesh."

The Gang of Sukra Uriya

S. B. Mitra

C.I.D., West Bengal.

DACOITY is a common form of crime in certain parts of India where geographical factors, such as ravines, forests or hilly area, are favourable to it. Dacoits generally develop from village bullocks or riff-raff, thrown up by shifting socio-economic factors and driven to lawlessness by some kink in their brain or twist of fate. They thrive on the fear and ignorance of the people and terrorise them by a display of unmitigated violence.

The dacoities that were perpetrated in North Bengal in 1954 and 1955 ran true to form. The dacoits in this area moved at lightning speed and struck boldly and repeatedly at several houses of rich estate owners and looted considerable property. They took advantage of the existence of large belts of forests in the hilly area which served as an excellent cover for their activities. The criminals were able to use the forests as a base where they could hide and plan future depredations without fear of being surprised by the police. The repeated and successful attacks made by them indicated that they were well acquainted with the territory and that they had ample stores of arms and ammunition.

The situation became aggravated when for sometime there was no check to this spate of violence and lawlessness. The months of November, December, 1954, and January, February and March 1955, recorded the maximum number of armed dacoities. This called for concerted and determined action by the police.

Under the orders of the Inspector-General of Police, West Bengal, a C. I. D. team under my command was deputed to North Bengal with headquarters at Siliguri to deal with the situation in co-operation with the local police. The team of two Inspectors, two Sub-Inspectors, six Watcher-Constables reached Siliguri in July, 1954. Earlier they had studied the problem and prepared a list of criminals who were reported to have been responsible for crime in these areas. Soon after their arrival in the area, they were posted at different strategic places and were engaged in collecting intelligence.

For some months, the C. I. D. team, which was later on augmented by three Sub-Inspectors and four Constables from the districts, could not collect helpful intelligence about the activities of dacoits in these areas as the people dared not talk about them out of fear. However, in November, after carefully studying the modus operandi of the criminals in several cases in the area, it appeared to the police that the gang of Sukra Uriya might be concerned in the crimes. A very active source who had worked with the gang previously was interrogated in this connection. He had been to Dhumchipara and on his return he reported that Sukra Uriya with his newly-organised gang had committed numerous dacoities. Two of his associates, viz., Nakal Singh Tamang and Gothey Titung, were absent from their houses at Dhumchipara. Enquiries were made to trace them, but without any result. Early in December, 1954, Sukra Uriya could not be traced at his house at Turibari, Jalpaiguri district. His family reported that he had left for his native place near Waltair, but they could not give any further particulars of it. With the departure of Sukra from his village home, the virulence of the dacoity outbreak increased.

His gang roamed the Terai and Doara areas of the Himalayas in West Bengal, Morang areas in Nepal, and in Sikkim, Bhutan and other contiguous hilly tracts. Sukra Uriya was a name dreaded by everybody in these areas, so terrified were they of his depredations. Sukra whose forefathers had come to the tea garden areas as laborers from Orissa, had first worked in Patharjhora tea estate in Jalpaiguri. He had purchased some plots of land and built a house at village Turibari by the side of a rivulet. His criminal activity came to the notice of the local police in 1943 when he started his career as a burglar. A few dangerous criminals joined him and eventually a formidable gang was organised under his leadership. His brother Lakshan Uriya, his nephew Gora Uriya, and brother-in-law, Ram Chandra Master, also joined his gang. Nearly 50 dacoities were committed by this gang in different areas in Darjeeling, Jalpaiguri, and other adjoining districts. Sukra as well as some of his close associates had been arrested by the local police. They were tried several times in different courts, but all the cases had failed. He had become a terror to the people in the neighbouring areas by that time and they were afraid to depose in the courts against him and his associates.

On March 25, 1955, a dacoity was attempted at the inspection bungalow of the Mission Hill tea estate in Darjeeling district. The bungalow was built on a hillock. At 10 p. m. armed men entered the building and started rough-house tactics. The bungalow shook to its foundations owing to continuous gunfire. Some of the occupants were injured as a result of the lathi blows inflicted by the intru-

ders. The dacoits tried to enter the room of Shri A.K. Ghatak, son of the estate owner. Realising the imminent danger to himself and with splendid self-confidence, Shri Ghatak took out his automatic pistol and fired five rounds at the dacoits. Taken completely by surprise, they fled from the spot.

The local police, who were informed, went to the bungalow and started an enquiry. Early in the morning, a young man about 20 years with a bullet injury in his right thigh was found in an adjoining tea garden. He admitted that he had been wounded while he along with other unknown dacoits had attacked the bungalow. The local police tried to obtain particulars of the gang from him but he stubbornly refused to divulge them. He gave out his name as Malla Blon of Dhumchipara.

With the permission of the local Magistrate, we started interrogation of this young man in the sub-jail with the help of S. I. K. Thapa of Gorubathan P. S. Malla disclosed that he along with Jatan Munda, Baliram Nayak, Madhu Tanti, Bijoy Tanti, Harkey Bahadur and some others made an attempt to commit dacoity under the leadership of Sukra Uriya, at the Mission Hill tea estate. He, Harkey Bahadur and Jatan Munda had received bullet injuries. After he had been injured and disabled he could not flee as the other dacoits did and had dropped exhausted. His comrades, however, did not help him, but ran pell-mell to save themselves.

After collecting further details about Sukra's associates from him, simultaneous searches were made by the police at different places in Darjeeling and Jalpaiguri districts and as many as ten of them were arrested. Jatan Munda who had a bullet injury in his right knee was arrested with his brother Socha Munda who had a stolen watch with him. Jatan divulged the details of nine dacoities committed by the gang from November, 1954, to March, 1955. He was the deputy leader of the gang. The other deputy he said was Harkey Bahadur, who received a bullet injury at the Mission Hill bungalow and had died of it. His body had been secretly buried by Sukra, Baliram and others in Chel forest. The confessional statement of Jatan Munda was recorded by a Magistrate at Jalpaiguri and his injury with the bullet lodged in it was X-rayed and photographed. The bullet was extracted later by a Medical Officer for the purpose of medico-legal evidence. Several pieces of stolen property of different cases were recovered by the police following the statement of Jatan Munda. Arrests of some important associates were made on the information given by him. He also described in detail the formation of the gang and its criminal operations.

Baliram Kahar, whose name transpired in the statement of Malla Blon and Jatan Munda, was arrested by the C. I. D. He made a valuable statement which led to the discovery of the body of the deceased dacoit, Harkey Bahadur, from the burial ground in the Chel forest. The body was disinterred with the permission of the Magistrate 21 days after his death. It was identified by the deceased's newly-married wife Fulmaya Chhetrini who was then pregnant. Fulmaya at first flatly denied having any knowledge about the criminal activities of the gang. She even denied knowledge of the death of her husband, but after she came to know about the discovery of the dead body, she made a statement about the formation of the gang and its criminal activities. She said that on 27-3-56, Sukra Uriya took her to a forest where she saw her husband with bullet injury in his abdomen. Her husband told her about their attempt to commit dacoity at the Mission Hill tea estate. He also narrated how he had got the bullet wound. He succumbed to the injury on the following day and his body was buried secretly in the forest by Sukra, Bardura Darju, Baliram and others. Fulmaya was terrorised by Sukra and his associates from disclosing the incident to the police. The villagers of Turibari and other neighbouring villages were afraid of Sukra and they did not mention anything about him and his associates to the police. The statement of Fulmaya was recorded u/s 164 Cr. P. C. and it helped the prosecution case considerably during trial.

Subsequently one Sukhrum Bhumji was arrested at Siliguri, Darjeeling district. Stolen property of different cases was recovered from him and from other places on his statement which was judicially recorded. He confessed to as many as seven dacoities. He stated that it was the order of Sukra that policemen should be shot whenever they tried to apprehend or hinder them.

All-out efforts were then made to arrest Sukra Uriya and the remaining absconding associates. At this stage we received vital information from an informant that the remaining members of the gang had assembled in the house of a veteran criminal Karak Singh in Siliguri area. I raced to the place with a posse of policemen but was able to arrest only one person Budhu Proja with the help of S.I. H. N. Mukharji of the C. I. D. after a hot chase of about three miles through tea gardens and forests. Budhu Proja made a statement that a dacoity had been planned to be committed in a Marwari's shop at Ellembari tea estate, P. S. Mal, by Sukra Uriya. Sukra had told Budhu that he along with some of his remaining associates would be waiting near the Rondong bridge. He had been deputed by Sukra to collect at least four additional hands to augment the gang for the contemplated dacoity. Sukra had a D.B.B.L. gun and sufficient ammunition with him. Budhu led the police to the Rondong bridge.

It was a stormy night and it rained heavily. The area was hilly and surrounded by a dense forest. The police party made valiant efforts to capture the armed gang but their unfamiliarity with the place proved a handicap. The dacoits including Sukra escaped, leaving behind a D.B.B.L. gun and some live cartridges.

Later, some more associates were arrested and some stolen properties were recovered. Two D.B.B.L. and two S.B.B.L. guns which had been stolen from different houses by the gang and used in their dacoities, were recovered by the police. The gang had been totally disarmed. The back of the gang had been broken and it only remained to capture Sukra. Spurred by success the police alerted all their informants in order to get news about him.

The end of the exciting chase came soon. On June 2, 1956, acting on secret information, a police force under my command surrounded the house where Sukra was staying and arrested him there. Sukra had come to the end of his tether for, during the period when he evaded the police, he found that they had deprived him of his close associates and captured his arms and ammunition.

Success in the case was achieved mainly with the help of information about the gang supplied by informants. This serves to emphasise the need for organising a useful network of information and establishing conditions which would assure the safety of the people who formed it. Such a network should be considered very much part of good investigation and is so in fact, for there is no competent investigating officer who can say that information about crime is not the real basis of good investigation.

Sukra made a confession to the police. He said that the gang moved from forest to forest and lived on the foodstuffs plundered by them. Most of their dacoities were committed in the early part of the evening. This procedure was devised by him with a view to trapping the inmates unawares.

Charge-sheets were submitted against them in nine cases, with Jatan Munda and Sukhram Bhumji as approvers. On November 29, 1956, Sukra Uriya and four others were sentenced to death in the Kumani forest dacoity case by the District and Sessions Judge, Shri D. N. Chakladar. In this case, five other accused were given the benefit of doubt and acquitted.

The Mission Hill dacoity case was tried by Shri W. Basu Majumdar, Assistant Sessions Judge, Darjeeling, from 1-8-56 to 14-8-56 at Darjeeling. Eleven accused persons excluding two appro-

vers Jatan and Sukhram, were tried. At the conclusion of the trial, the Assistant Sessions Judge convicted Sukra Uriya u/s 395 I.P.C. and sentenced him to ten years' R. I. He was further convicted u/s 201 I. P. C. for causing the disappearance of important evidence, i.e., the body of Harkey Bahadur, and sentenced to 3 years' R. I. All the other members were convicted and sentenced to suffer R. I. ranging from three years to ten years.

Statistics of Murder in 1954

S. No.	Country.	Total number of offences.	Incidence of murder per 100,000 population.
1.	Germany	1,071	2.1
2.	Ceylon	734	8.75
3.	Egypt	2,286	11.43
4.	U.S.A.	6,850	4.33
5.	France	1,951	4.56
6.	Italy	1,616	3.42 (1953)
7.	Japan	3,081	3.49
8.	United Kingdom (England & Wales)	349	0.9
9.	Philippines	285	26.98 (1952)
10.	Singapore	37	3.51
11.	Switzerland	41	0.83
12.	India	9,765	2.64

Dhatura Poisoning

I. Sobhanadri Naidu

Supdt. of Police, Crime Branch, C. I. D., Andhra.

A GREAT menace to society is the professional poisoner who uses dhatura poison to facilitate robbery and theft. Dhatura poisoning has been a much practised crime in India. It is very common because dhatura seeds are readily available in villages. Dhatura is the only easily procurable narcotic that acts quickly, has no smell, and practically no taste, and it has further advantages for the criminal, for it very seldom causes the victim to vomit. As the victims suffer from delirium, it is very difficult to ascertain what has actually happened for several days. Investigations have to be started with little or nothing to work upon, and the police have to complete a large part of their work before the victim (if he survives) is able to relate the facts coherently.

There are three species of Purple flowered or white flowered dhatura known in India, namely:—Dhatura Fastuosa, Dhatura Allia and Dhatura Ferox.

The names by which dhatura is known in different languages are given below:—

Black species:—

Kristna dhatura	.. Sanskrit
Kala dhatura	} Hindustani and Bengali
Lal dhatura	
Nela hummatu	Malayalam
Karoo oommathai	.. Tamil
Nalla oomatha	.. Telugu

White species:—

Sada dhatura	.. Hindustani and Bengali
Hammatu	.. Malayalam

Vella oommathai	.. Tamil
Thella oomatha	} .. Telugu
Dhaturamu	

The purple flowered species (Kala dhatura) is comparatively uncommon. It is considered both by botanists and by native doctors or hakims to be by far the most potent of the dhaturas.

The white variety of dhatura is found growing luxuriantly in lower Bengal, furnishing food for goats etc. Both varieties are frequently employed by the criminals in Bombay and are to be found more or less all over India.

Two varieties are found in Andhra State, Dhatura Fastuosa, or purple flowered, and dhatura metat (allia) or white flowered. The purple flowered variety is rather rare, but the white flowered variety is seen in the dung hills of almost every village, in waste places, and by the roadside. It makes its appearance soon after the monsoon and thrives with great vigour, pushing forth its large, conspicuous, white tubular corolla.

Dhatura Ferox is found on the Malabar coast only.

The white seeds (of white flowered variety) are generally used by professional poisoners as they can be mixed with other substances without fear of detection either on the ground of taste or colour. The seeds are generally powdered and administered in three ways. The powder is mixed in tobacco or ganja to form a smoking mixture or is mixed with sweetmeats or eatables. The common eatables in which the poison is mixed are "Laddu", sweet "Boondi", "Pindiprasadam", "Pancham-rutham", "Panakam", "Coffee", etc. It is believed that the smoking mixture referred to above is more narcotic in its properties and brings on insensibility within a shorter time than by the other methods.

The professional poisoners wander at large on the high roads in various guises looking out for victims, travel in running trains or lurk in the passenger sheds of busy Railway Stations like Vijayawada or in pilgrim centres like Thirupathi. The professional poisoner selects his victims from the poorer classes of travellers or pilgrims upon whose credulity he readily and successfully imposes. Having made acquaintance with the unsuspecting traveller, generally a guideless villager, he enters into a lively conversation and shares his meals with him or hospitably offers a smoke, or distributes sweetmeats having secretly added the poisonous drug to the tobacco, food, coffee, etc. After robbing the victim, he leaves him to his fate. In most cases, the victim recovers to find that he has been duped. Death may sometimes result due to an over-dose of the poison.

Sometimes in the guise of Fakirs, Gosains, and Bairagis, these professional poisoners halt on the wayside in "chatrams" (rest houses) or musjids or under the spreading banyan trees which afford the travellers welcome shelter from the intense midday heat. Not infrequently, they are accompanied by good-looking women in the role of travellers, who act as decoys. The unsuspecting traveller approaches them to rest for a while and accepts the hospitality offered generally in the shape of sweetmeat, smoke, pan or betel, coffee or water, all of which would be adulterated with a mixture of dhatura powder. Stupor or even complete insensibility generally occurs. The despoiling of the victim then commences, and should this be interrupted by the arrival of other travellers, the culprits either run away or take care to conceal their victims.

It is interesting to know the various other roles adopted by the professional poisoners in their nefarious activities. There is the respectably dressed poisoner who wears the sacred thread and calls himself a Brahmin or Vaisya in order to override caste objections where food is concerned; the respectable looking poisoner, who at times is accompanied by his family, real or pretended, in order to lull suspicion, hires a cart, drugs the driver and makes off with the victim's belongings. There is the priestly poisoner disguised as a 'bairagi' who is accompanied by accomplices in the role of 'chelas'; the good trader who entices his dupes to distant places by fair promises of getting goods at cheaper rates. There is also the traveller of good address posing as a fellow traveller, the gay fop who consorts with dancing girls and prostitutes, the Brahmin cook who takes up service in a family, and the Sadhu who frequents the railway stations and offers cakes, sweetmeats, 'prasadam' and sherbet or the hookah to his fellow passengers. In all these cases their sole object is to secure the possession of the victim's property after stupefying him by the administration of dhatura in food or other eatables.

The chief symptoms of dhatura poisoning cases are dryness of the mouth and tongue, numbness, dryness of the skin, impairment of vision, inco-ordination of gait or walking, delirium, hallucination, i.e., seeing of objects which are not real, dilation of pupils, fixation of eyesight, vomiting, boisterousness, pulling at imaginary threads from fingers or catching at imaginary objects, then gradually deepening into stupor and coma. Dilation of pupil may be of any degree. It depends upon the dose of the drug and the constitution of the individual. In some cases, there is a rise of temperature even up to the extent of 105 degrees. Water accelerates the action of the poison. If a person who has taken this poison drinks water, he becomes worse.

If the patient in a case of dhatura poisoning is brought to the hospital, the procedure is to immediately wash his stomach first with ordinary water and collect the stomach washings for chemical examination and then to wash with potassium permanganate solution to render the poison less toxic, collect some samples of urine and motions, if necessary for chemical examination and subsequently treat the case according to symptoms. If the urine is collected within a few hours, say within four hours or at the most 20 hours, the urine will show the presence of the alkaloid of dhatura.

A small dose of dhatura only produces symptoms of intoxication or delirium, while in almost all cases in which death occurred, insensibility occurring rapidly was the chief symptom. When deep sleep and insensibility have been proved to have occurred early, it may be that the dose administered was so large as to render fatal result most probable. In such a case, it may be fairly assumed that the poisoner gave such a dose as would produce death unless he can prove the contrary. On the other hand, when delirium alone occurs, there is reason to suppose that the dose was too small to produce a fatal result and that the poisoner only used the drug as an intoxicating agent to dupe the victim. It is evident that if the object was merely to rob the victim, it would be quite sufficient to give a small dose.

Order is the Root of National Life

In a warm, moist and fertile country like India,—where the lavish bounty of nature speedily repairs the ravages of hostile man and beast, of inclement sun and rain—order is the root of national life, in an even greater degree than in other lands. Given peace without, and a spirit of progress within, the Indian people can advance in wealth, strength and civilization with a rapidity rivalled only by the marvellous growth of their vegetation after the first monsoon showers.

—A Short History of Aurangzeb
by
Jadunath Sarkar.

Readers' Views

Dear Mr. Editor,

Your correspondent "I.P.S." has suggested that more police stations will help to improve police-public relations. While this may be true, it does not elucidate the main cause that makes the police unpopular.

In a democracy the burden of maintaining law and order must be shared equally by the executive (police) and the judiciary. Every man must have the honest fear that if he breaks the law, the judge or magistrate will punish him.

But in India the judiciary has failed to perform its function of establishing a staunch and rugged fear of the law. An independent judiciary (and I am convinced that independence for the judiciary is essential) ought to be the most powerful deterrent to crime in the country. But can anyone honestly say that it is?

In consequence, it is the police that has to perform this duty. If the fear of the police were removed, criminals in the country would reduce law and order to a mockery.

The only way to improve police-public relations is to make the judiciary perform its proper functions.

Yours faithfully,

I. P.

My Company

Dear Mr. Editor,

I had the chance of going round with the Prime Minister on one of his rural tours recently. I listened to his speeches in numerous public meetings, and again and again I asked myself the question:

"Why does the Prime Minister spend so much time and energy in explaining complicated points of policy to villagers?"

It was towards the end of his tour that the answer came to me. I looked at the thousands of people sitting patiently in the sun, who had listened to an exposition of foreign policy, or high finance, and for an hour had applied their minds to the problems facing the country, and suddenly the answer came to me. The Prime Minister was guiding them in their thinking, and showing

them how to apply their minds to the same question. Small as this may seem, the one object of religion, politics, social life—the one object of all useful living—is to make men think together, unitedly, cooperatively, so that the enormous social energy of the masses may be released and applied at the same point.

"Do you do the same with your constabulary?" I asked myself. The answer was no. You never take the trouble to explain your ideas to them. Your instructions are invariably sketchy and ambiguous. Even the man-to-man talk at inspections, and on the playing field, you cannot find time for. Then you lead the men into a bad situation—and you say, 'God! why don't they understand what I want them to do?' They consider you a stranger, a person that is unknown: and yet in that one moment when you face the test together, you say, what Herbert Read has said:

"And about you a radiance that seemed to beat
With variant glow to give grace to our unity."

Yours faithfully,

Policeman.

A Sub-Inspector's Lament.

Sir,

I am a Sub-Inspector who has to deal with dacoity, which is rampant here.

The story which appeared in your January issue, Indian Police Journal, Vol. III, No. 3, entitled "Gola Dacoity" should be an eye-opener to everyone. It shows how difficult the detection of a single dacoity normally is.

If you want to make the law weak—you cannot protect people in the villages.

It is very easy for dacoits to commit a dacoity. It is extremely difficult for the police to detect it, and it is almost impossible to prove it in a court of law.

Every single judicial decision that has been given in recent years, makes it a little more easy for dacoits, a little more difficult for the police.

Then what am I to do? Why does everyone want to stop dacoits, and at the same time make it safer for them to operate?

Yours,

Very perplexed.

Sub-Inspector

(Madhya Pradesh).

(We invite readers' views on the subject of dacoity. Please send only brief letters with one or two points which you consider important.—Editor.)

Police Responsibility

(Speech delivered by Dr. Harekrushna Mehtab, Chief Minister, Orissa, on 22-12-56, at Hirakud on the occasion of the Fourth All-India Police Duty Meet.)

When Mr. Roy asked me to come here on the occasion of the All India Police Duty Meet, I thought I would be attending some kind of fraternity show, which was meant to encourage mutual understanding among the police forces of different States. But from what I saw this morning of the way in which the Meet is being conducted, and the scope to which it has now been extended, I got a pleasant surprise. I am sure that such Meets will do good not only to the police in different States but to the public as well.

Our police system is said to be one of the best systems in the world, and I have been repeatedly told this by foreign visitors in Bombay. Police work too is adjusting itself to the demands of a full-fledged democracy. It is not only the politicians who are taking time to adjust to the new system. In the police too there is a gradual adjustment to the times.

There is a difference between persons working in the police, and those in other civil services. In the police service they are called upon to act immediately, and they cannot afford to lose time or to pass on the responsibility to anybody else. This is the special and distinguishing feature of the police service. I can confidently say that the police service is gradually improving and has considerably improved, and has been able to function with credit.

I am sorry to see that in some places the structure of the police service is being disturbed so much nowadays that it affects their connection with the magistracy. The relationship between the police and the magistracy is an important aspect of law and order, and has been perfected during the years with some difficulty. It would be a pity to disturb it. I have very carefully studied the evolution of police service in India since 1902 or 1903. The District Magistrate and the Supdt. of Police were always close together in their work. The degree of efficiency depended on the degree of their co-operation, and this was gradually developed in the last 50 years. Unfortunately in some places I am told that this close relationship does not exist,

and I am sorry to see that a good effort has not been made to co-ordinate their work.

The maintenance of law and order is not only the responsibility of the police. It is the responsibility of the District Magistrate also. The police and the magistracy must work together, in co-ordination, in such a way that law and order is not disturbed. Their close relationship is essential for the maintenance of law and order.

In several places the police are blamed for taking action to suppress disorders. Why are they blamed? Because, as I have seen during the time of lawlessness, the police accept all the responsibilities and control the situation without throwing the responsibility on the magistrates. On the whole I am convinced that the manner in which the police worked during the last few years, in spite of being hard-pressed in various parts of India, specially in Bombay, is commendable. I know how much responsibility was placed on them, and I have seen them accept that responsibility, and do their best to cope with trouble.

The problems of the world today are so intricate that all of us need to learn to adjust ourselves. This is not a matter which only concerns the police. Political leaders too must learn to face responsibility, to learn to take the risk, and to face criticism made against their policies. There is no reason why criticism of the police should make them nervous or make them disclaim their part in the maintenance of law and order. In the recent disturbances, for instance, it was the duty of all political leaders to explain to the people the dangers inherent in violence and fissiparous tendencies. Unfortunately it was the police who had to do this. I am sure that as we begin to get better adjusted to the democratic way of Government, we will learn to see matters in their true perspective and face them with courage and determination.

It is true that there is a certain amount of criticism against the police. But I know that in many places the police are very popular. Black sheep there will be in every service, and also there will be men who are good, bad and indifferent, but I am proud to say that the police is the service, next to the army, which has been a model of discipline. I would warn police officers, however, that they must not allow politics to creep into the service. They must not, under any circumstances, yield to political pressure. Their duty is to maintain law and order impartially. They must see that the law is enforced at all costs. If any member of the public asks a police officer to do something which is against the law, that request must never be

acceded to. But unless this is done, we will imperil the maintenance of law and order. I have said this before and I say so again publicly and clearly, that it does not matter which party is displeased and which individual is displeased, but law and order must be maintained impartially.

Good government consists of two functions—the maintenance of law and order, which is the primary duty, and development, which follows it. No development work can succeed unless there is perfect law and order in the country. The British could not do development, although they established law and order. We have taken upon ourselves the task of developing this country after we attained freedom. We are trying our best to develop, but at the same time, we realise that unless law and order is maintained, development cannot be achieved. The responsibility therefore of all the services, and particularly that of the police who are primarily responsible for maintaining law and order, is very great. Their main duty is to face the responsibility of service. They must learn not only to bear the responsibility, but to face criticism. It is true that many times criticism is ill-founded. It is true also that opposition parties attack the police in order to discredit the Home Minister and the Government to which he belongs; but I hope that the police will not shirk their responsibility of facing a situation, and will continue to do their best to improve and develop.

I send my congratulation and good wishes to the police throughout India. I am glad to see the way in which this Meet is developing, and I am sure that given proper encouragement, it will be very useful to the nation.

It is easy to find persons who say things that please you, O King. But rare is the man who pleads for the right path, however unpleasant it may be; rarer still is the man who listens (to such advice).

—The Valmiki Ramayana.

The Fourth All-India Police Duty Meet

R. N. Kao

The Fourth All-India Police Duty Meet was held at Hirakud in the Sambalpur district (Orissa) from the 21st to the 23rd of December, 1956.

In addition to the four competitions which were held in the Third All-India Police Duty Meet at Patiala in 1955, this year, a fifth item, namely, "Scientific Aids to Investigation" was introduced. This competition consisted of tests in theory as well as practice in the development and examination of finger-prints, and making casts of foot-prints. Thus, this year the following five competitions were held:

- (a) Rifle Shooting.
- (b) Revolver Shooting.
- (c) First Aid and St. John's Ambulance Drill.
- (d) Wireless Maintenance & Transmission.
- (e) Scientific Aids to Investigation.

Rifle Shooting Competition

Fourteen States, Delhi and the Central Reserve Police took part in this competition. Assam, Manipur, Himachal Pradesh, Pondicherry and Andaman & Nicobar islands did not send any competitors.

This competition had the following four practices:—

- (a) 100 yards range—standing position.
- (b) 200 yards range—kneeling position.
- (c) 300 yards range—prone position.
- (d) 300 yards range—snap shooting.

The standard service .303 rifle was the weapon used, and the competitors were allowed to bring the rifles and the ammunition from their own States. The competitors from Madras and West Bengal each secured one first prize and one third prize. The competitors from Rajasthan and Kerala won one first prize

each, while the competitors from Orissa secured two second prizes. The remaining prizes were secured one each by the competitors from Bombay, Andhra, Punjab and the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch.

The general standard of firing was as high as last year.

Revolver Shooting Competition

Fourteen States, Delhi and the Central Reserve Police participated in this item.

The following four practices were included in this competition:

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--|
| (a) Distance 25 yards standing | —Application. |
| (b) Distance 30 yards | —Attack. |
| (c) Distance 50 yards prone | —Application. |
| (d) Distance 15 yards | —Rapid firing in battle crouch position. |

The standard .38 revolver was used for this competition, and the firers were allowed to bring their own weapons and ammunition.

The competitors from West Bengal won three first prizes and one second prize. The competitors from Orissa secured one first prize, one second prize and one third prize. The competitors from the Punjab, Kerala, Uttar Pradesh, Andhra and the Central Reserve Police secured one prize each. The Silver Medal for the "best shot" in revolver shooting was won by Jamadar J.B. Pun of Orissa.

There was no appreciable change in the aggregate standard of firing as compared with the previous year.

First Aid and St. John's Ambulance Competition

As in the previous years, this competition was again organised this year by the St. John's Ambulance Association, Delhi. The following eight States and Delhi participated in it:—

Madras, Bombay, Bihar, Andhra Pradesh, West Bengal, Uttar Pradesh, Orissa, and Punjab.

Each team consisted of four persons, one of whom was the team leader, and all of them had to go through an oral test and two practical tests.

The competition was well organised and keenly contested; the first two prizes being secured by the teams from Andhra Pradesh and West Bengal.

Wireless Maintenance and Transmission Competition

Last year, this competition was organised by the Directorate of Co-ordination Police Wireless, Ministry of Home Affairs, but because of their other engagements, this year it had to be organised by the Intelligence Bureau helped by an officer of the Central Police Training College. Equipment was obtained from the various States.

Eleven States, Delhi and the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, participated in this competition, each team consisting of four wireless operators.

As a result of the experience gained in 1955, some new features were introduced in the wireless competition this year. Among other things, in order to make the test stiffer, minor faults were introduced in the wireless equipment which was issued to the competing teams, and the competitors were expected to detect and rectify them. It is creditable to note that the competition was well run and keenly contested.

The team from the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, secured the winner's trophy; the runners-up being the team from West Bengal. The third prize was secured by the team from Delhi.

Scientific Aids Competition

This competition was introduced this year for the first time and consisted of an oral test in theory, and practical examinations in the developing of finger-prints and casting of foot-prints. The Chief Examiner and organisers of this competition came from the Central Detective Training School and the Central Finger-Print Bureau.

The tests were well organised and interesting problems, were posed to the competitors, for their efficiency as investigating officers to be fully tested. Eight States took part in this competition.

The winner's trophy went to a competitor from West Bengal, the second prize going to a competitor from Punjab, and the third to one from Bihar. Certificates were also given to the competitors who stood first and second in each of the three parts of the competition. This competition was a great success.

General arrangements for the competitions

Approximately 350 competitors from 14 States, Delhi and the Central Reserve Police participated in the Meet held at Hirakud. By an arrangement with the Chief Engineer of the Hirakud Dam Project, the Orissa Police accommodated all the non-gazetted ranks in the main camp which was established in the Hirakud High School. While most of the teams were housed in rooms, a few non-gazetted officers were put in tents in the compound of the School. The gazetted officers and some of the examiners connected with the Meet were accommodated in the rest houses belonging to the Hirakud Dam Project.

Two messes were run by the Orissa Police, one for gazetted officers and the other for all the non-gazetted ranks. The arrangements for the lodging and the boarding of all the ranks were very good, as also the sanitation and the facility for medical aid.

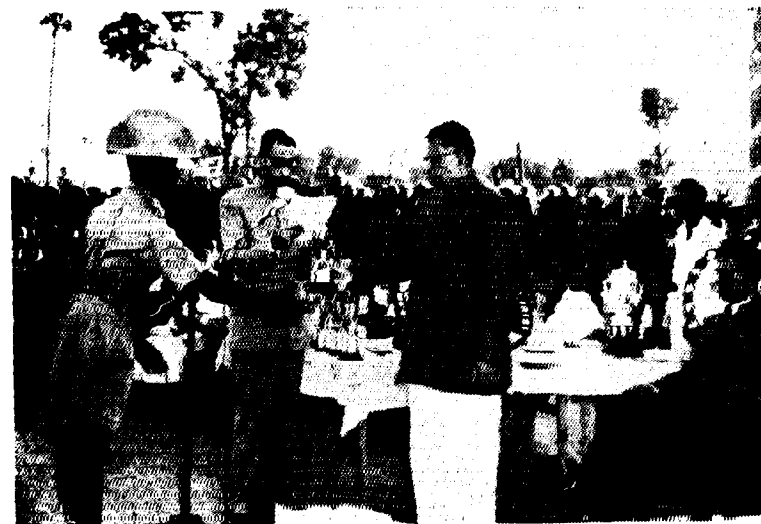
The Home Minister of Orissa was to inaugurate the Meet in the morning on the 21st of December, 1956, but as he was unavoidably held up in Cuttack, in his absence, the Inspector-General of Police, Orissa, fired the first shot on the range, inaugurating the Meet. While the rifle and the revolver shooting competitions were held at the newly constructed range, the first aid competition was held in a hospital next to the main police camp, and the wireless and scientific aid competitions were organised in a nearby rest house occupied by the officers.

The Home Minister visited the camp on the 22nd. He lunched in the main police camp with all the competitors. In the evening he lighted the camp fire, after which there was variety entertainment, followed by a dinner at which the Orissa Police were hosts to all the visiting teams.

The Chief Minister of Orissa visited Hirakud on the 23rd of December and inspected the progress of various competitions. At the conclusion of the Meet, the Director, Intelligence Bureau, invited him to give away the prizes. In his address on this occasion, the Chief Minister praised the discipline, the courage and the sense of service of the Police Forces of India in very high terms. He said that the police was the only service which stood by the Government and the people in all emergencies and never shirked its responsibility. The prize distribution ceremony was followed by a tea party given in the main police camp by the Chief Minister. Various items of entertainment were also arranged on this occasion by the Orissa Police, who had in addition put up some stalls exhibiting the handicrafts done by the families of police officers.



A competitor casting foot prints in the Scientific Aid Competition.



The Chief Minister, Orissa presenting a trophy in the All-India Police Duty Meet at Hirakud.

RESULT SHEET OF RIFLE SHOOTING COMPETITION

*Practice No. 1—100 Yds. Range—Standing Position—
(10 rounds fired in target with 2" bull's eye)—Time 15 minutes.*

1. Const. Raghavan Nambiar (Madras) 2. Hav. Shanker Nikam (Bombay) 3. Naik Veeran (Madras).

*Practice No. 2—200 Yds. Range—Kneeling Position—
(10 rounds fired in official target 4'x4')—Time 15 minutes.*

1. Sub-Inspector Lal Singh (Rajasthan) 2. Sepoy P. K. Amantha (Orissa) 3. Head Const. Triloke Bahadur (West Bengal)

*Practice No. 3—300 Yds. Range—Prone Position—
(10 rounds fired in official target 4' x 4')—Time 15 minutes.*

1. Const. C. B. Gurung (West Bengal) 2. Sergeant-Major Markand Rautrai (Orissa) 3. Head Constable Om Bahadur, Central Reserve Police (Neemuch).

*Practice No. 4—300 Yds. Snap-shooting—
(5 rounds fired at a 22" disc)—Time 3 seconds per round on target being visible.*

1. Havildar Kuttan (Kerala) 2. Sri P. Lakshmana, Assistant Commandant (Andhra) 3. Head Constable Harbajan, (Punjab).

RESULT SHEET OF REVOLVER SHOOTING COMPETITION

Practice I—38 Revolver—Distance: 25 Yds.

Application (6 rounds with each hand in target No. 1A)—Time 10 seconds per hand.

1. Jamadar Surbir Gurung (West Bengal) 2. Jamadar J.B. Pun (Orissa) 3. Sub-Inspector Niranjan Singh (Punjab).

Practice II—Distance 30 Yds.—Attack (4 rounds in target No. 1A. Advance 10 Yds. and fire 2 rounds in target No. 1B)—Time 12 seconds.

1. Inspector Parasuram Dewan (West Bengal) 2. Naik Sami (Kerala) 3. Sgt. Major Markand Rautrai (Orissa).

THE FOURTH ALL-INDIA POLICE DUTY MEET 73

Practice No. III—Distance: 50 Yds—Application—(6 rounds in target 4' x 4')—Prone Position—Time 3 minutes.

1. Sgt. Major Markand Rautrai (Orissa) 2. Sri L. J. Hall, Dy. S.P. Central Reserve Police (Neemuch) 3. Sri. B. K. Afgani, Dy. S.P. (Uttar Pradesh).

Practice IV—Distance 15 Yds—Rapid Fire—(Battle Crouch Position)—(6 rounds in target No. 1A)—Time 12 seconds.

1. Jamadar Surbir Gurung (West Bengal) 2. Sub-Inspector J. Limboo (West Bengal) 3. Sri D. N. Reddy, Dy. S.P. (Andhra)

BEST SHOT IN REVOLVER

Jamadar J. B. Pun (Orissa)

Legal Notes

B. N. Sinha

Senior District Prosecutor, Bihar Police.

PROSECUTORS' DUTIES

1. Opposing bail in dacoity cases where only evidence of identification is against the accused:—

The court should be pressed not to release the accused in such cases before identification parades are held on the ground that if bail is granted the risk of the accused person being seen by the witnesses before the identification proceedings are held cannot be eliminated, and if that risk is allowed to exist, the identification proceeding will be reduced to an absolute farce. Their Lordships of the Allahabad High Court in the case reported in 1956 Cr. L. J. at page 181 have observed as follows:—

"Where the evidence against an accused person is said to be the evidence of identification alone, it is not open to the Magistrate to accelerate the proceedings of identification or to take up the question of bail after the proceedings of identification have been conducted. But simply because an accused person gives an undertaking that he will not raise the plea that the witness had the occasion to see him before the identification proceedings are held, it is not open to any Magistrate to grant bail to the accused. An undertaking of the nature never acts as an estoppel."

2. Recording of evidence u/s 512 Cr. P. C. :—

From the wording of Sec. 512 it is clear that the Magistrate recording the evidence must first be satisfied that the prosecution has proved that the accused is absconding and that there is no immediate chance of this arrest. The prosecuting officer should, therefore, adduce evidence on these points and get a finding from the Magistrate in his order-sheet that the accused person has absconded and that there is no immediate prospect of arresting him. The absence of such a finding cannot invest the depositions thus recorded with legal validity as observed by their Lordships in 1956 Cr. L. J. 77.

3. Examination of accused u/s 342 Cr. P. C. :—

It has been so often found that, on account of a Magistrate's failure to examine the accused as required u/s 342 Cr. P. C., convictions are either set aside or cases are remanded for retrial. In a majority of cases the only question that the Magistrates put to the accused in compliance with this section is "You have heard the evidence against you, have you anything to say?" This is no compliance with the provision of this section. There are many clear rulings by different High Courts which require that a Magistrate should question the accused separately about each material circumstance which is to afford the accused a fair and proper opportunity for explaining circumstances which appear against him. If, for example, some incriminating article is found in the accused's house or the accused may have made either judicial or extra-judicial confession he should be specifically asked on such points so that he may explain the circumstances appearing against him in evidence.

It is, therefore, the duty of a prosecutor, in the interest of his case, to draw the attention of the Magistrate to such incriminating circumstances so that the accused may be questioned on these points.

4. Sec. 109 Cr. P. C. :—

Sec. 109 (b) :—This section contemplates an account to a Magistrate and not to a police officer. A person who is unable to give a satisfactory account of himself to an officer in charge of the police station may render himself liable to be arrested by him but he cannot be bound over unless he is not able to give a satisfactory account of himself before a Magistrate. The prosecuting officer should, therefore, see that the opposite party is questioned by the Magistrate on this point failing which he cannot be bound over under this clause as reported in 1950 Cr. L. J. 436.

A person proceeded against under Sec. 109 is not prosecuted for any offence and the statements made by him are, therefore, not affected either u/s 162 Cr. P. C. or S. 26 Evidence Act. There seems to be no other provision of law which renders such statements inadmissible in evidence on the mere ground that they were made to a police officer. The deposition of a police officer intended to prove such a statement may not, in a particular case, be found to be reliable but it cannot be ruled as inadmissible. 1950 Cr. L. J. Every attempt should be made by the prosecutor to take advantage of this principle of law.

APPRECIATION OF EVIDENCE

1. Discrepancies in the statements of witnesses :—

(a) There is unfortunately a frequent tendency to lay too much stress on discrepancies without any attempt to appraise their real value

and effect. It is common experience that discrepancies do occur even in the statement of a perfectly honest witness which are really due to differences in observation, recollection and recital of details and unless there are good grounds to think that they are due to deliberate attempts to suppress or depart from the truth it is unfair to discard the direct testimony of witnesses merely on the ground of such discrepancies when there is general agreement as to the material circumstances. 1934 Lahore 710.

2. Conviction on the basis of evidence of a single witness :—

(a) The Indian Evidence Act does not provide that any particular number of witnesses should be examined in proof of any fact and therefore a conviction can be based on the solitary testimony of a single witness, provided that witness is believed by the court. This principle will generally hold good when the fact to which he deposes is not within the knowledge of anyone else or when the incident or occurrence is not witnessed by anybody else.

But when there are others equally respectable and disinterested who have witnessed the occurrence which is in issue and when those witnesses or at least some of them are not examined in corroboration of the evidence of other witnesses and no explanation is offered for their non-examination, generally it is unsafe to rely on the uncorroborated testimony of a single witness. 1956 Cr. L. J. 904.

3. Non-examination of witnesses by the prosecution :—

(a) It is not the imperative duty of the prosecution to put into the witness box all the possible witnesses of a crime failing which an inference adverse to the prosecution case must necessarily be drawn. A prosecutor is not bound to call witnesses irrespective of considerations of number and of reliability, though witnesses essential to the unfolding of the narrative on which the prosecution is based must of course be called. It is not for the prosecutor to perform functions both of prosecution and defence. It is not the duty of the prosecutor to go out of his way to preserve to the accused the right of reply by putting into the witness box persons who are not material witnesses for the prosecution but would in substance, if not in form, be witnesses for the defence. 43 Cr. L. J. 481.

(b) Examination of all the witnesses by the prosecution is not necessary. When the names of such witnesses are not concealed by the prosecution and the accused thinks that any one of them can help him he can request the court to summon them. 195 Cr. L. J. 276.

BOOKS



Fundamentals of Criminal Investigation—by Charles E. O'Hara. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Publisher, Illinois (U.S.A.) and Blackwell Scientific Publications Ltd., 24-25, Broad Street, Oxford.

A survey of the whole field of criminal investigation in an extremely simple and practical manner. An important book for all training institutions.

Police and the People—by Paul H. Ashenhurst. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Publisher, Illinois (U.S.A.) and Blackwell Scientific Publications Ltd., Oxford.

A timely book, which deals with the subject of police—public relations in a practical way. Although the book is meant for law enforcement officers of the U.S.A., it gives a number of hints which can be usefully applied elsewhere.

The Schellenberg Memories—by Walter Schellenberg. Published by Andre Deutsch Ltd., London-1 25s. Available at M/s Rupa & Co., Calcutta.

An account of the German Secret Service written by the man who became the head of the Unified German Secret Services in 1944. A fantastic, but probably authentic, record.

The Psychology of Sex Offenders—by Albert Ellis, Ph.D. and Ralph Brancale, M.D. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Publisher, Illinois Oxford.

An interesting and thorough psychological and psychiatric study of 300 sexual offenders convicted in the State of New Jersey (U.S.A.) More important to us in India than the conclusions is the method of conducting such a survey. We need surveys of this type on various subjects of interest in the crime field, and this book teaches us how

to examine a given subject in a scientific manner, and shows how forensic medicine can help us in understanding our problems.

Homicide—by S. K. Ghosh, Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Orissa. Price Rs. 6/- . Available from the Author.

A useful book which serves as a guide to investigating officers and magistrates who deal with cases of homicide. Without tending to be elementary or ponderously obscure, the book contains several court decisions which help to put all the aspects of the subject in a clear perspective. A welcome addition to any police or law library.

The Journal of Correctional Work: Vol. III 1956—This yearly Journal published by the Government Jail Training School, Lucknow, is devoted to the scientific and professional interests of correctional work and covers a wide range of subject, including juvenile delinquency and crime problems. It is one of the best journals of its type in India, and is of interest to policemen because it deals with the theoretical aspects of crime causation and other factors, and enables us to see the manner in which correction of prisoners is done in modern institutions.

(Subscription Rs. 2/- excluding postal charges. Journal is sent by V. P. P. only. Copies can be obtained from the Book Depot, the Government Press, Allahabad, U. P.)

Village Panchayats in India—by H.D. Malaviya. Published by the Economic and Political Research Department, All-India Congress Committee, New Delhi. Price Rs. 14/-.

An absorbing and comprehensive study of Panchayats. Their history and development have been traced from the earliest times. The vast number of subjects handled and the wide field covered testify to the author's capacity for research and his enthusiasm for the subject. Written in a lucid and engaging style, which never breaks under the burden of thought, the book is an important contribution to the socio-political literature of the country.

Awards for Meritorious Service Republic Day Awards

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal

Shri Sudhindra Mohan Dutt., I.P., Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Assam.

B. Police Medal

Shri Dantuluri Venkata Suryanarayana Gajapathi Raju, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Andhra Pradesh.

Shri Rudra Bihari Saran, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Special Branch, Criminal Investigation Department, Patna, Bihar.

Shri Charles Anthony Pinto, Superintendent of Police, Greater Bombay.

Shri Anant Govind Athavale, Superintendent of Police, Anti-Corruption Branch, Greater Bombay.

Shri Madhukar Ganpat Mugwe, I.P.S., District Superintendent of Police, Poona, Bombay.

Shri Keshav Vishram Tawade, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Poona, Bombay.

Shri Yagya Datt, I.P.S., Assistant Inspector-General of Police, Orissa.

Shri Parduman Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Punjab.

Shri Paresh Chatterjee, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Enforcement Branch, Calcutta.

Shri Sailendra Chandra Roy, Sub-Inspector of Police, Intelligence Branch, West Bengal.

Shri Bhairon Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), District Udaipur, Rajasthan.

Shri Dharam Singh, Deputy Central Intelligence Officer, Intelligence Bureau, Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India, New Delhi.

Shri Vishnu Sitaram Wani, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Special Police Establishment, Bombay Branch.

Shri Balbhadra Singh, Inspector of Police, (Officiating) Special Police Establishment, Lucknow Branch.

Awards for Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

1. Shri Guman Singh, I. P. S.,
Assistant Inspector-General of Police, Jodhpur.
2. The late Shri Mala Ram,
Constable No. 93, Sirohi District.
3. The late Shri Hari Singh,
Constable No. 228, Jodhpur District.

Shri Guman Singh showed conspicuous gallantry and exceptional courage and leadership in an encounter with dacoits in the Mt. Abu area which lasted for 29 hours. Constables Mala Ram and Hari Singh, who had accompanied him, also showed great courage and devotion to duty.

On May 27, 1956, learning that the notorious dacoit Gulumian and his associates were hiding in a cave in the Sadka-Mata temple in the hills of Mount Abu, Shri Guman Singh, accompanied by a police party, after several hours of non-stop travelling, reached the cave at dawn and encircled it. While reconnoitring, Shri Guman Singh found that the entrance to the cave was blocked by a wall which provided cover for the dacoits. He ordered Mala Ram to break down the wall and stood guard. Mala Ram was fatally wounded while doing it and his body was removed by Shri Guman Singh. It was feared that the rifle which had dropped from Mala Ram's hands near the wall might be seized by the dacoits and used against the police. Constable Hari Singh volunteered to retrieve it at great risk and succeeded, but was fatally wounded while returning. By this time a hole had been made in the wall through which it was possible to throw hand grenades into the cave. One of the dacoits was killed while trying to escape, but the others continued the battle which lasted for a whole day and night. Early next morning the police entered the cave and found the remaining three dacoits dead.

4. Shri Hardeo Singh of Madhya Pradesh Police.

Shri Hardeo Singh showed outstanding courage and leadership in an encounter with dacoits, four of whom were shot down. On July 11, 1956, he was patrolling in the dense jungles of Vindhya Pradesh with a force of 12 constables when he noticed two armed men whom he challenged. The armed men opened fire but the police retaliated killing both. Soon after, the police were surrounded by 40 armed dacoits who had emerged from the jungles. Shri Hardeo Singh, sensing the danger to his party, ordered his men to take cover and open fire at the advancing dacoits. He himself shot down two of them. In a bid to outmanoeuvre the dacoits, he called out orders in such a manner as to deceive them into believing that there were large police forces in the flanks, ready to attack them. The dacoits became panic-stricken and fled.

B. POLICE MEDAL

1. Shri Brij Nandan Singh, Constable of the Calcutta Police.

Shri Brij Nandan Singh showed outstanding courage and presence of mind in tackling single-handed an armed lunatic who ran amuck in a crowded street in Calcutta on January 13, 1954. Seeing the people screaming and flying in terror, and realising that unless he acted immediately more lives would be lost, the constable bravely tackled the lunatic and although stabbed in the back, he succeeded in overpowering him with the help of some persons.

2. Shri Mohammad Isa, Company Commander, IV Battalion, Provincial Armed Constabulary, Allahabad, Uttar Pradesh.

Shri Isa showed indomitable courage and exceptional leadership in a successful encounter with an armed dacoit. On October 22, 1955, receiving information that armed dacoits had hidden in a forest near Kurat village in Uttar Pradesh, he organised a police force and combed Tapka, a neighbouring village, for the culprits. Finding that they had vanished, he directed his men to advance towards a mound near by which, he suspected, might be a convenient hiding place for the dacoits. Soon the police sighted a dacoit who took cover and began a gun battle. Ordering his men to give him covering fire, Shri Isa fearlessly advanced within 15 yards of the dacoit and shot him dead. The dacoit was identified as Raghunath Singh of Dhorisagar village who had terrorised the neighbourhood with his misdeeds for some time.

All-India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra	5,437	398	2	3	120	13	2	12
Assam	4,385	219	...	4	88	17	2	60
Bihar	15,458	574	3	34	224	50	16	60
Bombay	18,814	527	2	...	332	47	7	115
Madhya Pradesh	15,517	410	4	6	196	74	17	83
Madras	15,242	521	8	2	256	60	11	124
Orissa	5,096	84	5	3	64	21	2	16
Punjab	4,922	68	4	8	124	44	12	80
Uttar Pradesh	13,493	839	12	5	472	323	29	181
West Bengal	16,922	897	13	24	116	89	11	187
Hyderabad	6,165	230	1	...	148	20	2	21
J & K	1,182	71	...	...	19	44	2	33
Madhya Bharat	4,874	72	4	2	107	77	1	57
Mysore	3,379	53	1	...	43	18	1	20
Pepsu	835	5	4	3	38	13	1	15
Rajasthan	4,760	251	1	...	118	42	2	144
Saurashtra	1,819	70	...	...	46	4	...	21
Travancore-Cochin	2,078	77	...	2	40	13	...	7
Ajmer	247	...	...	...	3	2	...	1
Bhopal	430	14	...	...	4	2	1	10
Coorg	143	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Delhi	2,875	12	...	4	15	4	6	40
Himachal Pradesh	292	13	...	...	3	2	...	7
Kutch	305	19	...	...	7	1	...	4
Manipur	261	4	1	...	4	...	...	13
Tripura	250	34	...	...	4	1	...	4
Vindhya Pradesh	1175	42	...	2	38	9	...	14
A & N Islands	40	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
Pondicherry	853	2	...	...	1	...	...	...
Total	147,269	5,506	85	102	2,632	849	125	1,339

For Quarter Ending 30th September, 1956.

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFT						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
7	17	1,224	41	118	92	333	104	10	3	...	1,944
66	35	1,223	65	64	7	72	107	26	3	...	912
266	182	5,787	130	116	218	160	321	33	12	4	3,866
162	515	3,613	438	644	229	469	355	143	7	...	6,480
28	115	3,581	244	346	26	435	196	16	10	...	6,048
100	30	2,342	243	487	156	854	272	55	5	219	5,930
9	40	1,236	82	68	51	131	87	4	4	...	1,627
2	52	1,352	115	110	28	143	160	5	8	...	944
263	349	5,118	308	588	123	655	728	115	77	9	4,340
133	234	3,714	355	347	304	176	477	83	9	...	7,036
53	86	1,616	107	152	31	249	133	2	1	...	1,385
20	19	261	10	65	2	64	6	...	4	1	137
76	48	1,238	55	88	16	555	120	7	18	...	1,175
1	19	659	38	109	181	151	124	17	2	...	1,428
...	2	188	13	19	...	25	19	2	2	...	161
12	105	1,267	80	91	6	491	107	10	2	1	656
2	42	375	30	69	45	113	35	...	...	...	393
4	36	326	11	39	20	29	9	4	...	...	483
1	4	70	6	13	...	9	12	...	...	...	55
6	6	185	5	14	...	11	12	...	...	...	136
1	...	27	2	2	...	5	1	...	...	...	68
1	14	335	81	69	21	10	291	3	3	3	832
1	8	59	4	9	1	6	1	...	...	...	58
12	...	63	6	13	...	9	3	...	...	...	86
1	2	35	5	7	...	8	3	1	...	...	42
4	6	59	2	...	...	7	1	...	...	...	42
9	27	426	13	16	1	22	10	...	...	1	200
...	...	10	...	2	...	2	...	...	3	...	10
...	...	37	4	19	1	11	7	...	...	...	140
1,240	1,993	38,446	2,493	3,664	1,559	5,209	3,733	536	173	239	46,612

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. IV No. 1

JULY 1957



THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. 1

JULY, 1957

EDITORIAL

With this issue we enter the fourth year of publication of the Indian Police Journal, and we thank our contributors and readers for the steady support they have given us.

The Journal helps to keep units of the police, scattered all over the country, in touch with each other, and encourages thinking in all ranks on the problems of police work.

The idea behind this statement is important, because it is not only from the minds of one or two top men, however observant and forceful they may be, that the correct appreciation of any problem or the measures to deal with it are conceived. Every successful measure is the outcome of many years of thinking in common, of thinking by a large body of men placed at different places, and in different situations, thinking which is shaped by the hard knocks of experience, and the feelings of men who have worked in the field. It is the experience of the mass that is seized by the individual who is a leader, and used by him to produce a masterpiece.

Therefore, there is need for thinking by all ranks. Thinking in common presupposes that persons at all levels will put forward their views without hesitation. But in this respect we are still rather diffident, because

we have not yet realised the importance of knowing the views of those actually doing the job, or of putting our views in print for a larger circulation. In the past the Indian Police depended mainly on ideas put forward by senior officers, who had the advantage of being able to tour extensively and find out the views of their subordinate ranks. Now touring on the same scale may not be possible. Some workable method must, therefore, be found of regularly ascertaining the views and the ideas of men in Police Stations, who can put forward suggestions of a practical nature to improve police work.

Just as the Second Five-Year Plan began at the village level, so we too must begin our plans from the level of the Police Station, and then send them back again for implementation after they have been given a broader perspective.

What is needed is thoughtful planning—which means that all should think and put down their thoughts honestly, and whole-heartedly strive for improvement.

After all, what counts is each man's contribution to the pool of service thinking. That will remain, even when he has left the district and his work there is forgotten.

Editor



MAN SINGH

M. Radhakrishnan

I

IN a country like India where the people live in widely scattered tiny hamlets often unconnected with each other by regular roads or any other means of communication, dacoity has been a perpetual menace to peaceful life. The danger of dacoity is inherent in the very nature of the system of villages that we have, the chief characteristics of which being isolation and lack of security as we have come to know it, make organised defence on a large scale almost unattainable. To a large extent, the villagers are obliged to be self-reliant to repel the dacoits to save their lives and property. Many are the heroes whose brave deeds against dacoits have been immortalised in song and legend in the countryside, and have inspired succeeding generations to heights of valour.

Despite vigorous and energetic measures taken to suppress it, the fact that dacoity has continued over the years only indicates how grave and deep-rooted is the problem. Patience has been the bane of progress in India, as also indiscriminate tolerance based on misconceptions and a wrong sense of values. The need for a clear recognition of this fact was deeply felt in the Chambal valley area in the heart of India where Man Singh, a dacoit by deeds, by courtesy, a man, dominated for nearly two decades, terrorising, plundering

and killing people. He rose by sin, and his sins were not accidental but a trade. His savagery terrified the people into a silence which proved a stumbling block in the way of the police. But apart from this, by his cleverness and cunning, he fully exploited certain factors which made operations against him difficult and prolonged. He followed in the well-trodden foot-steps of the dacoits before him, but gave a new direction to his activities and adopted ingenious methods which made the despicable profession of dacoity seem a heroic thing in the eyes of some people. His use of up-to-date weapons, exploitation of the ravines for escape from pursuit, organisation of a network of spies to get advance information about enemy movements, and the seeking of the help of harbourers at strategic places over a wide area, offered a vast scope for dacoity and a reasonable security which the dacoits before him had never enjoyed. He successfully adopted the very weapons and tactics which the police used against him, and owing to his terrorising methods and a ruthless policy of extermination, he was able to defy and challenge the forces of Government for a distressingly long time.

Man Singh was a Rajput Thakur who was helped by numerous relatives on either side of the Chambal river, (formerly in Madhya Bharat but now in the state of Madhya Pradesh) several of whom admired, supported and sheltered him without reserve. The Rajput Thakurs are well-known for their courage and fierce loyalties, and these Man Singh exploited to the fullest extent. They constituted a sort of armour for Man Singh which his opponents failed to penetrate. He sided with the aggrieved Zamindars who were divested of their lands by taking up their cause, for which he received grateful help from them, and harassed the Harijans, whose elevation of status by legislation, he resented strongly. He made himself popular among the simple-minded and indigent folk by helping them with money, settling their disputes and forcing the rich to provide for their welfare. The good name he earned on account of his generous acts, helped to create mistaken sympathies which were so deep that the people's eyes were blinded to his misdeeds. Indeed he lived in an area where the clear stream of reason was lost in the desolate wastes of deadened conscience. How was it possible for him to practise his profession and defy the police for two decades? What were the factors which encouraged dacoity and were made use of by the criminals? To seek an answer to these questions we must study the life of the land and the character of its people, and the characteristics of that obsolete and crooked warrior, Man Singh.

Man Singh's thorough knowledge of the area in which he operated was one of his biggest assets. He knew every inch of the territory as well as he knew the lines on his palm, especially the maze of ravines

which criss-cross the undulating terrain around the Chambal river. In fact he was born in a village within a mile of the Chambal ravines. From childhood onwards they were his familiar haunts.

The ravines which extend for a distance of nearly 150 miles from Uttar Pradesh to Rajasthan, are a natural phenomenon caused by the systematic erosion of soil by the sweeping currents of the river during the floods. The erosion has gone on for years on end with the result that deep fissures on the surface of the earth have appeared and the ravines formed. Tapering towards the top in varying heights ranging from 50' to 100', these huge mounds of earth are covered with a thin moss of vegetation and brambly bushes which afford excellent cover. Their appearance is not unlike a mass of irregular teeth around the mouth of the river.

The ravines always present formidable problems to the police owing to their labyrinthine shape which helps the dacoits to disappear easily once they enter them. The police have had many unsuccessful encounters with the dacoits there and the casualties suffered have been numerous. One can never be too careful when one is inside the ravines. One can be attacked almost anywhere, with the attacker remaining perfectly invisible and invulnerable. Especially at night it is difficult to venture into the ravines with any degree of confidence. A platoon can be resisted by two or three dacoits whose aim is reasonably good, because however light-clad and fleet of movement the platoon may be, it presents a perfect target.

If the people living in these parts take to banditry as a profitable profession, it is because the high, deep and bushy ravines and the thick jungles make it seem easy and tempting to them. For centuries past they had been the favourite haunts of innumerable dacoits, proclaimed offenders and other desperate criminals. The people here still talk in hushed tones of awe of the exploits of two brothers, Donger and Batri, whose activities extended beyond Madhya Bharat and who, during their 20-year-career of crime, earned notoriety for their countless offences of kidnapping for ransom. Their contemporaries were the equally hated and detested outlaws, Shama and Maharia. After them came the gangs of Ram Dulari, Balwant and Mavcsia Nai. The first two were shot dead during encounters, while the third was hanged in his own village.

Dacoits continued to flourish in the years 1920—1930 because determined attempts were not made to put them down, nor was the vigour of law enforcement felt deeply here. The police in those times lamentably failed to realise the gravity of the problem, or come to grips with it. They were too occupied with routine business

to give adequate attention to the problem. (This position was to be reversed years later when they became too preoccupied with dacoits to attend to their routine work.) This undoubtedly emboldened the criminals into spreading their activities over a wide area.

Most of the dacoits in these areas belong to the Tamar Rajput clan which used to rule Delhi once. When they were driven away by Prithvi Raj in the 12th century, they retreated southwards and occupied the Chambal area. They continued to rebel against the Delhi rulers, but with no success. With the passage of time, the spirit of revolt died, but in its place grew love of banditry born of refusal to submit to the Delhi regime. The promise of excitement and action and the chances of continuing to harass the Delhi rulers had an irresistible appeal to the restless Rajputs. But as time went on crime coarsened them, dimmed their chivalrous spirit and warped their minds. Their degradation became rapid and pronounced. Thanks to their example, others also set themselves up as dacoits and wrought havoc in their name. The net result was the infliction of considerable suffering on the people who hated them with all their heart and soul.

The people of the area are mostly poor, their main occupation being agriculture. Owing to the fragmentation of land, which has been going on for a long time, the average per capita land holding is very low. The soil is poor and irrigation facilities inconsiderable. There is no other trade or industry and consequently the pressure of the people on land is heavy. Hagridden by poverty and crushed by their burdens, some of them take to illegal ways of earning money, such as theft, disposal of stolen property, cattle lifting, and so on. Persons who by day seem mere drawers of water and hewers of wood, by night become desperate criminals. They cross the rivers, commit dacoities in other areas and return home before the news of their misdeeds spreads to the police. Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde are not mere figures of fiction. The sunbaked land of Bhind and Morena groans with them.

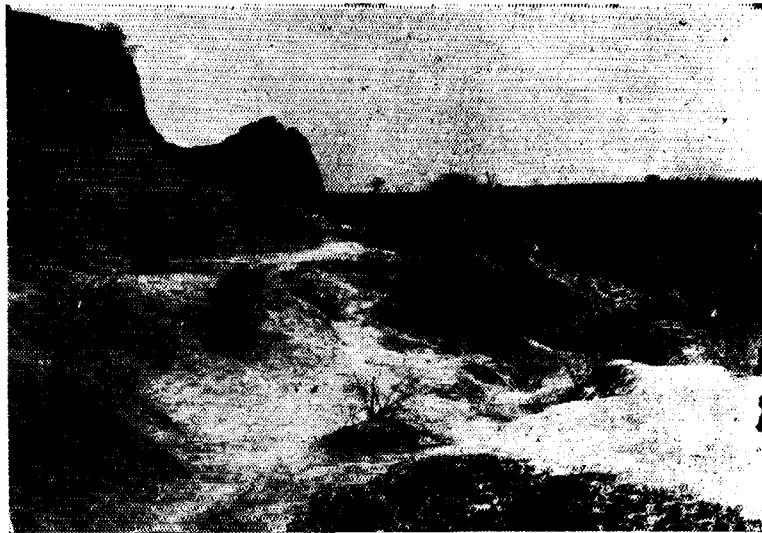
In every village the dacoits generally have harbourers who are local tough characters, influential and powerful by reason of their association with them. Friendship with the dacoits is sought to gain power locally because the people who are intimidated by hooligans, dare not lift their little finger in opposition against them. Even the local petty officials like the patwari, patel and customs nakedwar, are so terrified by the dacoits, that they prefer to keep tight-lipped silence and save their skin rather than invite trouble by any exercise of bravado.



MAN SINGH

MAN SINGH

87



Two views of the ravines.

The worst tragedy of men living in these parts is the fact that their lives are uninfluenced by the force of discipline. The inhibitions and restraints which society imposes on individual behaviour are absent because they have been swept out of existence by the harshness and truculence of the physically strong and morally delinquent persons in the area who pursue vendetta in defiance of law and morality. Man Singh's life was a saga of unbridled behaviour from the cradle to the cremation ghat. He revolted against society because it sought to keep him in his place, he killed a whole family because of a feud and he waged war upon the police because they sought to suppress him. Had there been any restraint or curbs imposed by a strong society or fear of law, traditions of dacoity would not have become endemic in the soil, nor would it have been possible for criminals like Man Singh to practise cruelties upon the people in the most abandoned fashion.

The people are backward and illiterate. But they can be proud, intolerant and quarrelsome. Frequently petty quarrels degenerate into violent factions which deeply divide the village. Panchayat elections have also fanned the flames of village party rivalries.

It was with the help of such a party faction that Man Singh set out on the path of crime.

Man Singh was born in 1896 in Khara Rathor, a village in Agra District, Uttar Pradesh. He was the younger son; Nawab Singh, born three years before him, being the first. Nawab Singh was stolid, dour and conservative, a man of few ideas, who frankly believed in naked and unabashed violence, and went irretrievably bad from the beginning. He had a low cunning which everybody, including Man Singh, disliked. It was not surprising that Nawab Singh was openly distrusted and was always relegated to an inferior position in the gang. From his early years Nawab Singh was associated with criminals and it would be true to say that he learnt nothing lawful in his life. His life was an unrelieved pattern of criminality.

Man Singh was cast in a different mould. Even when he was a child he showed outstanding qualities. He was a born leader, and always had a few chums around him ready to obey his slightest whim. He had an agile and quick mind and was blessed with a robust constitution that could withstand the rigours of summer and winter. Undoubtedly he was enterprising and able, even if criminally minded. He had a commanding personality and was quite conscious of it. He was proud of his family and deeply attached to it. He was the favourite son of his father, Bihari Singh, who

recognised him not only as a loyal son, but also as a strong ally who would never let him down in dangerous situations. There was a deep understanding between father and son, who shared the same ideas and objectives. Often Man Singh saw some men sneaking into his house hiding bundles under their arms and talking in hushed whispers to his father. When he asked his father about them, he was told that they were "friends."

His father's laconic remark that they were friends was stamped indelibly on his mind, and no statement proved more important to him than that which decisively influenced his life. He accepted it without question and for the rest of his life, criminals were his friends and he mixed among them freely and assertively.

Gradually, as he grew older, Man Singh learnt who his father's friends were. He did not feel any shock when he came to know that they were thieves who stole property and that his father traded in stolen property. From Nawab Singh, who was frequently employed by his father to carry secret messages to the criminals, Man Singh had learnt many things about the so-called friends which were revealing. But having been brought up on the notion that such activities were permissible for supplementing income, he did not feel any qualms of conscience. So common was the practice of dacoity that it excited no critical comment. He was a true product of his times.

There could be no greater tragedy in a child's life than to have a bad father. Man Singh had a full measure of it. His father Bihari Singh was a man of dubious character and reputation. Undoubtedly he had a baleful influence on Man Singh and encouraged evil tendencies in him. He believed in violence and his every gesture and thought showed it. He was not a man of means. He owned five bighas of morusi land (land for which no revenue need be paid). The income from the land was not enough to support him in a style which, with his enormous pride, he fancied he deserved, nor was it such that he could command unquestioned respect from others. He was by nature a bully and strutted about like a hectoring chief. His aim in life was to gain ascendancy in the affairs of the village, and to achieve that he left no stone unturned; in fact he threw them freely at his opponents. His sordid transactions in money stamped him as a rapacious Shylock with all the relentless drive and vindictive spirit which marked out the Jew. He lent money to needy persons in the village at high rates of interest and used illegal methods to get them back. Persons who were luckless enough to become his victims found that he was a difficult person to tackle because he was totally unscrupulous. If he did not get back his

money within the stipulated time, he bullied and threatened them. There were many instances of his inconsiderate behaviour. Once failing to get back the money he lent to Jwala Prasad, his neighbour, Bihari Singh made things so hot for him that the borrower was forced to auction his zamindari to repay the loan. Jwala Prasad felt humiliated and so great was his shame that he dared not show his face in the village. His nephew Kalyan Singh felt incensed at what he considered to be a grave injustice. He wanted to take revenge on Bihari Singh and bided his time. Bihari Singh had accounts outstanding against others also and resorted to litigation against one of them by name Bhola Singh. Bhola Singh became furious and, egged on by his relatives and Tulfi Ram, challenged him. Tulfi Ram, a Brahmin, was a man of considerable means and Bihari Singh was intensely jealous of him. Rivalry between Tulfi Ram and Bihari Singh became intense. Bihari Singh wanted to oust Tulfi Ram from his influential position while Tulfi Ram was determined to frustrate him. The atmosphere in the village became tense with both parties marshalling their forces and preparing for a showdown. But at this crucial hour, the police arrived and filed a report for having both the parties bound over under section 107 Cr. P.C. When the petition came up for hearing at the Agra Court, others intervened and helped the rivals to arrive at a compromise, though relations between them continued to be strained.

Man Singh frankly believed in dealing from positions of strength. Realising that if his family was to have a dominant position in the village affairs and if he was to humble the pride of Tulfi Ram, he must of necessity arm himself, he sought the most obvious way for it. Knowing that he could not possess a gun without authority, he turned to the local police and made friends with them. His ulterior motive became obvious when he got gun licences for himself and his brother Nawab Singh. It is possible that he may have been driven to lawlessness by the force of circumstances, and a criminal career was perhaps inevitable given the conditions in which he lived. He was the typical product of his times when administrative control was distant and faintly felt, and when notions of law were weak and almost non-existent. But it was also true that he allowed no consideration to restrain him or to limit his ambition. He never realised that ambition should be made of saner stuff. Consequently he never sought for any compromise and never chose to live in amity with his fellow-men.

Although a compromise was declared by the court, it was tacitly understood among the rival parties that there could be no agreement between them. Bitter feelings continued to simmer and both families, strained at the leash to jump at each other's throats. Man

Singh's acquisition of gun licences apparently boosted his position in the village and alarmed Tulfi Ram so much that he promptly took steps to strengthen his position so as to be on a par with his rival.

Some years went by during which many minor differences arose between them which ordinarily might have been passed over as village quarrels, but which seemed serious against the background of the fierce feud raging between them. The rivalry grew more and more bitter, and the parties unrestrained by the Court's order, intensified their campaign of hatred.

In 1928 a dacoity was committed in the house of Chhidda, a carpenter, in Mahua village. Tulfi Ram who was on the look-out for a chance to harm Bihari Singh's party tried to implicate Man Singh in the case. He could do it confidently, knowing as he did the close association Bihari Singh's family had with dacoits. The police made vigorous investigations but could not find anything incriminating against Man Singh, who was therefore absolved of all responsibility for the crime.

Failing in his efforts to get Man Singh locked up, Tulfi Ram thought of other means to suppress him. He advised Chhidda to file a suit against Man Singh. When Man Singh came to know of it he tried discreetly to come to a compromise with Chhidda, but the carpenter offended him deeply by telling him bluntly that he should approach Tulfi Ram and settle matters with him. Nothing was calculated to hurt Man Singh's pride more deeply than that remark. Man Singh went home in a fury.

When Chhidda and Tulfi Ram were on their way to the Court in Agra, Man Singh and his followers attacked and wounded them. The complaint that was filed against Man Singh however failed. On July 30, 1928, Man Singh and his accomplices in revenge attacked the house of Sukhbasi, a relative of Chhidda. When the news of the attack reached Tulfi Ram, he with his men rushed to the rescue of Sukhbasi. A serious riot broke out when both the parties clashed violently. The fighting went on for hours with both sides recklessly indulging in arson and looting. Their houses were reduced to rubble and stone. It was a dreadful fight, but it was only the beginning. More dreadful fights were to take place later, more men to die, and more property to be destroyed in the insensate feud between the two families.

When the police came to know of these lawless acts, they visited the village, and registered cases against the two parties. There was overwhelming evidence against Man Singh. He was arrested,

and after a protracted trial, was found guilty and sentenced to transportation for life along with two members of his gang. Other members were sentenced to five years' R.I. each. After this Jaswant Singh, Man Singh's eldest son, absconded and was followed by Nawab Singh and his son Darsan Singh. Nawab Singh soon formed a gang of his own. Kheem Singh and Bhoop Singh, who used to be members of Man Singh's gang, now decided to leave it and joined Tulfi Ram's party.

Jail life was like bitter wormwood and gall to Man Singh. It never chastened his turbulence. The effect of punishment on him was that it completely destroyed the little restraint he had. It engendered in his heart neurotic thoughts of suspicion and vindictiveness. He impatiently waited for his sentence to run its normal course. He lamented the fact that he was forced to spend a good part of his youth in prison. Passionately attached as he was to his family, he badly missed his wife and six children and his old father.

After the setback to the family resulting in Man Singh's imprisonment, Jaswant Singh and Nawab Singh who were also wanted in the rioting case, absconded and continued to commit dacoities. They successfully eluded the police for a number of years, but on 5-12-37 the police succeeded in locating them. In the brisk encounter that ensued, Jaswant Singh and another dacoit were killed. Nawab Singh was captured, and, after trial, was transported for life.

Bihari Singh was a heart-broken man now. The arrest of his sons and the death of Jaswant Singh shocked him. He attributed all his sufferings to Tulfi Ram's machinations, and vowed to take revenge on him. He made determined efforts to see Man Singh, and at last succeeded in getting him released prematurely on 3-3-39. Man Singh left the prison in an embittered and soured frame of mind.

His release was a signal to Tulfi Ram that the feud would be renewed and waged with savage fury. He lost no time in making preparations to meet an attack which he expected from Bihari Singh almost any moment. He organised his party, fortified his house, and increased his arms supply.

Man Singh's first thought was to avenge the death of Jaswant Singh. He got in touch with his other three sons who were absconding, Subhedar Singh, Tahsildar Singh and Dhanwant Singh, and told them that fighting should be renewed. They agreed readily and forthwith plotted a series of massacres. On 4-7-40 they murdered Rati and Son Pal who belonged to Tulfi Ram's party. The victims were suspected to have been mainly responsible for informing the

police about the location of Jaswant Singh's gang which resulted in the encounter between him and the police in which he was killed. After the murders the assailants absconded immediately. Man Singh was at Agra at that time. Tulfi Ram tried to implicate him in that case, but was not successful because Man Singh had a cast-iron alibi.

Then began a systematic, sustained and ruthless extermination of the members of Tulfi Ram's family. The heartlessness and the deliberateness of the crimes were incredible. Every male member who was caught unawares by the criminals was done to death immediately. The climax was reached on 8-6-41 when Tulfi Ram himself was murdered.

His son, Netram, immediately filed a complaint against Man Singh. Fearing that he would be asked by the police to produce his sons, Man Singh absconded. His sons joined him at his secret hideout and thus started his career in 1941.

The question might well be asked—what factors helped Man Singh to become the terror that he did? Could he not have been checked in time? In a well-ordered administration, how could criminals commit violence with such freedom and levity?

There may have been contributory factors—the clannishness of the Rajputs, Man Singh's determination and ferocity, the poverty of the area, and the easy shelter that it provided to criminals—but the one important fact that stands out prominently is that Man Singh's rise to terror was mainly due to a failure of the district administration.

(To be continued)

Second International Police Photograph Contest in Japan

The contest will be held in October 1957. Entries are to be sent to National Police Agency, Tokyo, Japan, by the middle of August. Photographs should be larger in size than quarto (10"×12") unmounted without any frame. Name of subject, country and police as well as exhibitor's name and title and photography data should be given in annexed papers. A commemoration prize will be given to the overseas exhibitors.

The Greater Bombay Police Modus Operandi Bureau

Pravinsinhji, I.P.

A VERY expert criminal studied the working of a jewellery shop for one month, and then bored a hole in the rear wall of the shop and stole jewellery worth Rs. 9,600. The offence was shrewdly planned, and the hole in the wall showed that it was the work of an expert. Within a few hours he was arrested and the property was recovered from him.

A daring burglary was committed in the flat of an army officer in Colaba and the burglar took everything he could find in the shape of clothes, jewellery and watches. On being questioned by a watchman he threatened to shoot him with a revolver. Once again, within a few hours the culprit was in police custody and the property was recovered in the burglary, and in two other cases where he had threatened to attack people after committing the crime.

How were these results achieved in such a dramatic manner?

The Modus Operandi Bureau supplied the clue. The house breaker in the first case had planned his crime so well that he was immediately identified as Chuni Lal Manoha Ram, a notorious safe-breaker who had been convicted of breaking open safes and steel cupboards by using gimlets and jemmies. In the second case the fact that the burglar had threatened to shoot the watchman was sufficient to enable the Modus Operandi Bureau to identify him as Babu alias David who was known to have this idiosyncrasy.

The modus operandi system in a nutshell means the compilation of the characteristics of all known criminals in a systematised manner so that by recording their habits, manner, technique in crime and other points, the identity of the criminals can be established. The utility of such a method of maintaining a proper record of crime and criminals cannot be overrated in a modern police force, and the more detailed the recording and tabulation, the greater is the amount of help that the investigating officer can get in detecting the case.

In the early days detection was mainly the job of one police officer, who was supposed to know all the criminals of the city by sight

and by mind. Such an officer was Sardar Mir Abdul Ali, the eminent Bombay detective, who for over a decade in the last century was the main source of detection in every important case that was detected in Bombay. His main asset in detection work was a retentive memory.

At that time the identification of most of the criminals depended on a system of personal recognition, and the memory of an experienced detective. Since criminals were fewer and the methods of crime were simpler, it was possible to work with this method. Even today it can never be completely dispensed with. No amount of records can replace the personal impressions which an officer forms of the criminals in his area. But as the number of criminals in certain areas is very large, it is impossible for one man or a group of men to remember them, and so a Bureau has to be organised to keep track of them and connect them with cases. In this matter the Modus Operandi Bureau is only an extension of the records at a Police Station, done in a more systematic and detailed manner. It endeavours not only to make a collection or a recording of facts but tries to keep in touch with the mind of each criminal. The classification not only includes the outward characteristics of the individual, but the peculiarities which are stamped on each crime, or which will appear in other crimes because of the singular bent of mind of the criminal.

In Bombay the Modus Operandi Bureau system was introduced in 1925 in a small way. It was only after 1935, however, that it was placed on a secure footing and was able to fight crime effectively. It should be a matter of pride for the Madras Police and Calcutta Police that even before the system was introduced in Bombay, a start had been made there.

The Bombay Modus Operandi Bureau is not an imitation of systems prevalent in any other country. It has been devised essentially for the needs of Bombay city. We maintain crime records and other subsidiary indices of nearly seventeen thousand criminals. About thirteen thousand crime reports are received in the Bureau every year for scrutiny, classification and recording. The Bureau is responsible for tracing on an average 300 cases per year and we have no doubt that this figure will go on increasing as the records are developed.

The Bureau is manned by a personnel of 21 and has a Photographic Section attached to it.

In tracing undetected cases and in locating wanted criminals use is made of the following classifications :—

(i) Stolen property, (ii) description of the offender, (iii) Method of committing crime and (iv) Marks and traces left behind.

The work of the Modus Operandi Bureau can broadly speaking be said to be as follows :—

- (i) Habitual criminals found in Bombay are registered and photographed and are classified according to method of committing crime, style, trade mark, transport and physical peculiarity, etc.
- (ii) Daily professional I.P.C. crimes committed in Bombay City are scrutinised to search for wanted persons from the above records, and to connect undetected cases with persons arrested in detected offences.
- (iii) Undetected crimes are classified according to "Method of Operation" and indices of wanted persons are maintained according to names, physical peculiarities, etc.
- (iv) Sectional Police are kept informed about activity or otherwise of important criminals who have also operated in their sections or expected to be residing or visiting their sections.

It is an established fact that the force of habit governs human beings to a very large extent, and the criminal is no exception to this fact. Success in a certain line or in a certain method makes the criminal proficient, and thereafter he goes for that line only and forms these habits, which in a Modus Operandi system are termed "draw-backs" or "weaknesses" and are classified in different points. The following are the 10 points of enquiry for Modus Operandi classification :—

(i) *Classword* :—Class of person or property attacked. In this point, general terms such as shop, dwelling house, will not be sufficient. Distinctive word should be given such as jewellery shop, wealthy person's flat, school girl, cashier, news boy, etc. In cases of pocket picking, cheating, the status of the person attacked should be stated.

(ii) *Entry* :—The actual point of entry into the property should be clearly specified whether by door (front) or (rear), fanlight, window (in sweeper's lane), bathroom, roof etc. In cases of cheating, pocket picking, the place where the offence was committed should be stated, such as bus stop, market, public garden.

(iii) *Means* :—(including approach to premises). How property was approached (i.e., pipe climbing, slipping inner latch, bar bending, hasp or lock breaking—front or rear). How person was approached (i.e., accosted with request for matches, followed or

attacked from behind) Description of weapons used also to be given (i.e., jemmy" thick, rope 2' long, ladder).

(iv) *Object* :—Stolen property or whatever was the motive. The property stolen should be clearly divided into that (1) which can be identified by the reader of the information and that (2) which can be identified by the loser of the property only. The two factors which usually govern a criminal's selection of property are (1) necessity (2) easy means of disposal. In many cases where no suspect has been seen, the property may be the only clue to the identity of the perpetrator of the crime.

(v) *Time*. This must not be limited to the period of time which elapsed between the property being last seen and the time it was missed but should also be expressed in conjunction with opportunity given for or taken by the culprit to act (Away on long leave, Sunday Church time, weekly holiday, shop closed, pay day, etc.).

(vi) *Style* :—It is either actual or pretended occupation of the criminal at the time of or immediately prior to the commission of the offence and does not refer to the method of committing crime. It must not be confused with the trade or calling adopted by the criminal before he engaged in a crime. Sometimes, the style and actual occupation may be identical such as watch repairer obtains watches for repairing and absconds; a butler gets employed for the purpose of stealing. Sometimes, a criminal when accosted by a third person or when disposing of stolen property to a dealer or pawn broker will state his alleged particular trade or profession in order to inspire confidence and allay suspicion. This is always to be regarded as style even though he was not seen at the time the offence was committed, as in the case of house breaking.

(vii) *Tale* :—The statement made by the criminal, often prepared beforehand to cover up his tracks to meet or avoid suspicion, and to endeavour to impress people with the bonafides, generally supports his "style" and is a most important part of "make-up" for the purpose of committing offence. It is very important that the tale should be obtained from the person victimised or persons from neighbourhood. No part of the tale should be considered too insignificant to be recorded.

(viii) *Pal* :—Some criminals invariably work alone, others with companions; for example, confederates frequently cover the movements of a pickpocket and receive the stolen property immediately it has been taken from the victim.

(ix) *Transport* :—The means used to reach the place of offence or to carry away the property. Every endeavour should be made to ascertain how the criminal reached and left the scene of crime. Search for traces of vehicles in the neighbourhood of the property which has been attacked, such as bicycles, motorcycles, taxis, trucks, bullockcart, etc. They may have been used leaving a mark.

(x) *Trade Mark* :—Expert criminals are frequently known to have committed extraordinary acts not associated with the object of crime, such as disturbing beds by resting in them, consuming food, committing nuisance, changing clothes. It is most important that when these acts are noticed a record should be made as they can always be regarded as "clues".

Having ascertained the facts and investigated the clues of the above 10 points the information is passed to the Central Crime Record Office (Modus Operandi Bureau) for search and study of records. The Modus Operandi Bureau is, therefore, a clearing house of information on crime.

It is important that the thief should be described by expressing HOW he steals rather than WHAT he steals. It is true that there are certain objects in which thieves specialise such as bicycles, typewriters and so on, but apart from these it is wrong to describe a thief by the object of his crime. The fact that certain thieves specialise in certain objects merely goes to show a point of method, and as such it is included in the 10 points of modus operandi.

Description is also one of the points that may give a clue in the investigation of a crime. Description would include age, height, build, complexion, deformities, visible marks, clothes, speech, manner and gait.

It is advisable not to rely solely upon the description of a person which has been given by a casual observer. It is necessary to supplement the description with a photograph, if available, particularly as even a casual observer can pick up a man from a photograph, but may not be able to give a correct description.

The Modus Operandi Bureau, Greater Bombay, deals with crimes committed against persons or property for gain and persons committing the following offences are brought on record:—

- (i) dacoity, (ii) robbery, (iii) house breaking, (iv) cheating,
- (v) criminal breach of trust, (vi) counterfeiting, (vii) receiving stolen property, and (viii) thefts.

The criminals coming under the categories (i) to (vii) are brought on Modus Operandi Bureau after the first conviction and those coming under category No. (viii) are brought on record after the second conviction.

The following indices in respect of criminals on Modus Operandi Bureau record are maintained :—

(i) *Crime Record* :—This card contains all the available information about the criminal which includes relatives, Modus Operandi under ten points, particulars of arrest and conviction, sphere of activities, etc.

(ii) *Nominal index* :—Name, aliases, surnames and nicknames with occupation, associates, etc.

(iii) *Marks and Physical Peculiarities* :—This card contains every mark of identification or deformity of the criminal.

(iv) *Modus Operandi or Method Card* :—This card is divided horizontally into four parts. In the upper part the ten points modus operandi and classification are given. The second contains the name, description, etc., the third contains the particulars of the crime committed by him and the fourth one contains the cross index i.e., other modus operandi, style, trade marks and so on. The method index is an essential aid to criminal investigation and the cards are kept in different cabinets with sub-classification such as house breaking, cheating etc.

(v) *Style Index* :—This card gives a classification of style.

(vi) *Transport Index* :—Gives the type of transport used.

(vii) *Trade Mark* :—This card gives the particular peculiarities of each crime.

All undetected crime is classified in the following registers and indices :—

- (i) Day Book (Undetected cases Register).
- (ii) Name with aliases, nickname, surname of wanted persons.
- (iii) Marks & physical peculiarity index of wanted persons.
- (iv) Style index of wanted person.
- (v) Transport index of wanted person.
- (vi) Trade mark index of wanted person.
- (vii) Identifiable stolen property index.
- (viii) Crime route sheets.

The procedure for collecting information to build up a record of the Bureau is based on the fact that each investigating officer has to send a copy of the F.I.R., first crime report, and the descriptive roll of the person arrested or wanted to the M.O.B. A report must reach the Bureau within 36 hours. Reports are carefully studied by M. O. B. men, classified to obtain points and search in the records. Undetected crime is then entered in the Day Book and wanted person's indices are prepared. If the wanted person is seen or known to the victim the witnesses are shown photographs of criminals in the rogues gallery. If a person is not in the M.O.B. record he is sent after arrest to the Bureau for registration and his detailed description is taken out and he is photographed.

Actually the most important duty of the M.O.B. is the function of searching because it is primarily meant to give clues to the investigating officer as to who the probable culprit in a case would be. On receipt of report of undetected crime a search is made and particulars of person arrested are furnished to the Police for investigation.

When a person is arrested for a crime a systematic search is made from the records to see if the man could be responsible for previous undetected cases recorded in the 'Day Book'.

The M.O.B. is not something new or unconnected with police work in the past. It is a logical development of the increase in criminal activities and the difficulty of keeping track of criminals and connecting them with crime. But the basic requirement is that the information should be collected in a proper manner and no point, however insignificant it may be in the conduct of a criminal should be omitted. Success depends to a large extent on the keenness, the patience and the diligence of the M.O.B. staff to collate the information properly and serve it in the proper manner to the investigating officer.

JUNGLE CRIME

S. V. Garde

Bombay Police.

Deep in the interior of the forest-covered Chanda District (now in Bombay State, but formerly in Madhya Pradesh) lies the inaccessible Police Station of Dhanora, and if you go still deeper into the picturesque jungle, you come upon the crystal-clear Kathani river, on the banks of which is situated the village of Mitchgaon-Kalan. It is a village inhabited by the Marias—a strong, attractive tribe of jungle folk; with fine golden-brown features, a happy, joyful disposition, and a dance which is a superb, heart-throbbing spectacle when it is performed in the moon-lit glades of their forest home.

On the 4th November, 1954, the peaceful atmosphere of the village was disturbed by the news that Khandgoo Maria had disappeared from the village. Some said he must have been killed by the man-eater that had been prowling in a nearby jungle. Others said that Khandgoo, as agile and strong as a tiger himself, could hardly be killed by a weary old man-eater, which had a special preference for women. Another theory advanced was that the tribal had gone away to seek his fortune in the mines, or to bring something from the city for his sweetheart. But why did he not tell anyone about his going? The superstitious ones as usual spread the story that the spirits had claimed Khandgoo as their own. In the evening shadows, the children of the village gathered in protective groups and whispered about the supernatural, because by intuition or perhaps by a sixth sense, all people who live in the jungle are always forewarned of death in the tribe.

All night Khandgoo's mother sat outside the hut, waiting for her son to return. She was unable to see anything in the darkness because she was blind, but her ears could pick out the sounds of the jungle. He was her only son, and her only support.

She did not move when the villagers went out in the early morning to see why birds hovered over a certain spot in the jungle. She did not move when they carried in the body of Khandgoo, and laid it at her door, and told her he was dead. She did not want to know how he had died. It was sufficient for her that he was dead.

The whole village gathered to mourn the death of Khandgoo Maria and to wonder how it was that he had met his end. He was a fearless hunter, a good son, and a champion of the folk dance.

JUNGLE CRIME

21

He had no enemies; but perhaps there was someone who had wished his death.

The elders of the village despatched the village watchman to Dhanora Police Station with a verbal report of the incident. The forest guard was persuaded to go along with the watchman to make the report as he was the only educated man among them, and the villagers argued that in these matters concerning law-courts and the Police, it would be best to be very careful. The two of them walked the long distance to the Police Station rapidly and started back the same day with the investigating officer. All along the route, they talked of the mystery that surrounded the death of Khandgoo. The watchman took them over the short-cuts to get to the village quickly and the officer fell down twice and was pulled out of the thorny undergrowth by a laughing watchman, who blamed every evil in the world on the cityman's habit of wearing boots which made him lose his grip on the ground, and defile the sanctity of Mother Earth. They went over the tops of several hills, padded rapidly through the rice fields, and walked up the river bank to reach the village.

They went straight to the hut of Khandgoo where his body lay. His mother called out to the officer: "They have brought you, son. But what can you do? He is dead, and I have died too."

The investigator consoled her: "We will look after you, Mother. Tell me what happened that led to his death."

"He went out to cut wood after the morning meal and never came back. Someone must have killed him."

But who? Enquiries revealed that Khandgoo was a field worker. He had no land of his own and depended on the wages he earned to support himself and his mother. All the Marias liked him. Like all of them, he was honest and brave.

One look at the body of Khandgoo was sufficient to convince the investigating officer that Khandgoo had been killed by a sharp weapon. There were several deeply-cut head injuries, and there were clear marks of the weapon on his shoulder and right hand. An attack by a wild animal seemed improbable. Nor was there any indication that the injuries had been caused by a tree falling on him, or by a fall from a high tree. The preliminaries were completed quickly and the body sent for post-mortem examination. The Medical Officer's report confirmed that Khandgoo had been murdered. There were eleven incised wounds on the scalp, fracturing the skull into three pieces. The injuries showed clean-cut marks of a sharp-edged weapon.

The first step was to make an accurate examination of the scene of the crime. About a mile and a half from the village there was a thick patch of grass which grew to a height of 5 or 6 feet along the river bank. The place afforded a convenient hiding place for tigers that lurked there in the summer to attack cattle. Large patches of

blood were visible at six places on the tall grass. So thick was the grass at this place that if a human being pushed his way through, he left a clear trail in the grass. No prints of any type could be discovered. It was significant that no marks of blood were noticed from the entrance of the grass plot to the spot where the body was found. The absence of blood marks indicated that Khandgoo reached the spot alive, and was then murdered. Patches of blood were found at six places within a radius of about 10' and in each case the blood had seeped right through into the undergrowth. It appeared that Khandgoo, after he was attacked, had tried to escape, and the assailant had hit him again and again with a weapon even after he had fallen down.

The investigator carefully went over in his mind as to what had happened. It was obvious that Khandgoo had been lured to the spot by someone or had been unobtrusively followed there by his assailant. The latter possibility seemed less likely because Khandgoo, a son of the jungle, could have easily spotted out that someone was following him. It seemed, therefore, that someone who was known to Khandgoo had taken him there on a pretext, and, under cover of the tall grass, had suddenly attacked and killed him.

A careful search of the surrounding grass led to the discovery of a blood-stained axe at a distance of about 10 paces from the body. There were no marks of a trail from the place where the body was found to the axe, which suggested that the axe had been thrown away after the crime. The axe was identified on the spot as the axe belonging to Khandgoo. It puzzled the investigator as to how a tribal could be deprived of his axe and killed with it. Obviously, by some ruse or stratagem the assailant had first persuaded Khandgoo to hand over the axe to him. It was also possible that the assailant had snatched the axe away from Khandgoo's hand, but this would have led to a scuffle, which would have been marked out in the grass, and if a scuffle had occurred at that place, it would not have been easy for the assailant to overpower and kill Khandgoo unless there were several persons who participated in the crime. The inference which the officer drew was that Khandgoo had either been suddenly attacked with his own axe from the rear by a person known to him, or he had been met by a group of persons hostile to him coming from the opposite direction who had overpowered him, taken the axe away from him, and killed him with it. The second theory had one point against it, which was that the grass did not indicate the presence of a large number of persons.

It is curious how thin the line between a successful and an unsuccessful investigation is. The investigating officer had already been working for several hours. He had worked patiently on the spot and arrived at certain conclusions. He might have been justified in going back to the village to eat his food, and to return again

to the spot for a further investigation. If he had left the spot at that moment, it is unlikely that the case could ever have been detected.

The investigator continued to examine the spot. He found that the party that had gone out for the search of Khandgoo had disturbed the spot and laid several trails which led to nothing, but one of these trails went out in a completely different direction. He followed this for some time and found that it emerged into a nala. In the nala he found the impression of the sole of an ammunition boot clearly pressed on the silt of the bed. The impression was a fresh one. It was clear and complete, exhibiting to the minutest detail the features of the boot that had made the impression. The fine lines of thread used for stitching the round edge of the sole, and even the letters engraved on the stud-nails, were clearly visible on the impression. The marks of three studs were missing, one from the first row and two from the second row, close to the heel at No. 4, 10 and 18. 15 studs could be clearly counted. Certain cracks on the sole could also be distinguished.

The investigating officer did not know what to make of this discovery. Was this a mark of the assailant's boot, or was this the careless impression left behind by someone looking for Khandgoo?

Overhead the clouds gathered ominously, a few drops of rain fell, and all the signs indicated that a violent storm would come down within the next few minutes. It was certain that if the impression was not protected, it would be washed away completely by the rain. On the other hand, there was nothing with which to protect the impression available on the spot. The investigating officer took a bold decision. He decided to cut the impression completely away from the ground and preserve it in his box. With the aid of a large knife, he cut round the sides of the impression and skilfully lifted out the imprint and placed it on a flat piece of cardboard. This was quickly carried to the village and placed in a box, and was kept in position by a wooden frame prepared from twigs by one of the villagers.

More impressions of a less clearly defined nature were seen further up in the nala. These impressions indicated that the person concerned had run in a hurry to the water-side. The impressions led up to a stone slab in the middle of the current, and a careful examination of it showed that some reddish particles like blood were entangled in the crevices of the rock. These could not be picked out. It was possible, the investigator felt, that the assailant had run from the spot to the river to wash himself. Meanwhile, it started to rain, and all the prints were washed away.

The next step was to find out whether any member of the party that had gone out to search for Khandgoo, had worn boots. A quick check showed that all the members of the party were Marias who

never wore boots. It was clear, therefore, that it was the assailant who had run down from the spot to the river, probably in order to wash himself of the stains of his crime.

There were only three possibilities. First that the assailant was a member of the Armed Forces, who had come home on leave. Secondly, that he was a member of the Police Force. Thirdly, that he was some sort of Government servant, such as a member of the Forest Department, or one of the newly formed Social Service Departments.

A thorough check-up of the duties of the Police personnel of Dhanora Police Station showed that no Police officer had been anywhere near the village, and for further assurance the boots of all of them were checked. The impression found on the spot could not be tallied with them. A careful check of all new arrivals in the village of Mitchgaon-Kalan and the surrounding area showed that no man from the Armed Forces had come there for any reason.

After the abolition of Zamindari, the magnificent forests of the area had been taken over by the Government Forest Department. A Range Office was opened at Dhanora and one of its beats was the Doodhmala area. A young forest guard named Sheik Ibrahim was posted to this beat, but for want of accommodation at Doodhmala he was staying in the neighbouring village of Mitchgaon-Kalan as a paying guest of Maharu Maria. It was the duty of this forest guard to patrol the area, and his boot impression could perhaps be found at several places in the jungle. A thorough examination of Sheik Ibrahim's boots, however, showed that the sole had different marks from the print that was found in the nala. Moreover, there was nothing against him. He had done his best to help the villagers to search for the body of Khandgoo, and had gone out of his way to accompany the watchman to the Police Station to fetch the investigating officer. In fact, as he was the only educated man in the area, the investigating officer had to rely a good deal on his information and advice.

Sheik Ibrahim had made a statement that he had visited certain villages that day. On verification this was found to be false, but it might have meant nothing except perhaps a falsification of duties. The investigating officer felt it might be worth looking into his antecedents more closely. Sheik Ibrahim, it was found, was a resident of Warora Tehsil in Chanda District. He came from a good family and had studied up to the X English class, but when his father married again after the death of Sheik Ibrahim's mother, the step-mother began to harass him. So he ran away from home and found a job in the Forest Department. About four months prior to this incident, Sheik Ibrahim had come to stay with Maharu Maria as one of the members of his family, and, as usual in the tribal community, Maharu's daughter, Vithi, performed services for him. Ne-



gotiations for Vithi's marriage with the deceased Khandgoo Maria had been in progress. She too was an ardent folk dancer, and as in all the tribal communities where women are treated on par with men, she had quite a mind of her own. She had known Khandgoo since childhood and seemed to like him a good deal.

At the time of the Dussehra, when the festivities were at their height, Sheik Ibrahim suddenly got offended because Vithi was dancing with men, and he peremptorily stopped the dance and made the girl go home. He had given her several presents, such as a gold ring, a necklace and a sari. It was also discovered that Sheik Ibrahim had once slapped Khandgoo for talking to Vithi and had warned him that if he ever found him doing it again, there would be serious consequences. Khandgoo was very perplexed, and spoke to the headman about the unusual behaviour of the Forest Guard, but he dared not do anything further because the Forest Guard in a jungle is a man who wields considerable authority and power.

On the day of the crime, Sheik Ibrahim had gone out in the morning for marking timber in the forest and had come back about mid-

day. According to the statement, he then went to four villages, but this was found to be false. His movements that day could not be correctly accounted for. He was seen by the women of the village returning from the river, from the direction of the stone slab, with washed clothes on his arm. Lahunu Gowari and Daji Maria had seen Sheik Ibrahim with Khandgoo at about 2.30 p.m. on that day. The Forest Guard had then accused Khandgoo of cutting wood in the forest without a pass. Both of them had pleaded with the Forest Guard that he should not take action against Khandgoo. The spot where they were seen together was about a furlong from the place where the body of Khandgoo was discovered on the 5th morning. Ganoo Maria had seen Sheik Ibrahim returning to the village at about 5.30 p.m. with a wet tunic in his hand.

The next step was to examine the girl Vithi in such a way as not to frighten her, and to talk to her so that the natural frankness and truthfulness of a tribal would not be scared away by thoughts of a law-court and a lawyer's cross-examination. Patiently, with the help of persons known to her, the investigator talked to her, urging her only to tell the truth. She mentioned that when she returned home on the evening of that day, she found Sheik Ibrahim sitting alone in the courtyard in the dark. She lighted the lamp in his room and she noticed the tunic which was spread out to dry. At this stage, the officer sent for the tunic and examined it and found that from the front part some large blood-like stains had been washed away. An unwashed stain was found under the shoulder strap. An examination of the shorts, putties and leather-belt of the Forest Guard with a magnifying glass revealed several minute blood stains.

Vithi revealed that Sheik Ibrahim had two pairs of ammunition boots. The second pair was sent for. The sole of the boot had the identical marks that were found on the print in the nala. Vithi also said, with some hesitation, that the same evening when she asked the Forest Guard as to why he had washed his tunic when she was doing all the work for him, he had mentioned to her that he had killed Khandgoo, and wanted her to leave the village with him the same night.

Sheik Ibrahim denied all knowledge of the crime at first. He advanced an intelligent alibi and said that he was away with the headman at the time the incident was alleged to have occurred. He was then confronted with Lahunu Gowari and Daji Maria who had seen him with the deceased that afternoon, and with the women who had seen him returning from the river, and with Vithi. The presence of the tribals and the straightforwardness of their statements had a profound effect on Sheik Ibrahim. If he had been confronted with city witnesses he might have denied the crime altogether, but he was afraid of lowering himself in the eyes of the tribals, to whom it would be more shocking to tell a lie than to commit any crime.

Sheik Ibrahim said that on the day in question he came back from the jungle in the early afternoon and found that everyone was away from the village. He started out again to go towards Dudh-mala but on the way he heard the sound of someone cutting wood in the jungle. He went towards the sound and caught Khandgoo Maria. The Forest Guard wanted to take action against him, and while they were arguing about it Lahunu Gowari and Daji Maria had arrived on the spot and he had dropped the idea. He asked the deceased Khandgoo to accompany him to another side of the jungle. They took the short route through the high grass. Although Sheik Ibrahim avoided giving details of the conversation it appeared that Khandgoo had enquired from him why he objected to his love affair with Vithi whom he was going to marry. Khandgoo was rather excited, so Sheik Ibrahim took his axe away from him. The deceased turned round in anger. But before he could move again Sheik Ibrahim hit him a hard blow on the head. Then everything seemed to fade out from Sheik Ibrahim's mind, and when he recovered again he found that Khandgoo was dead. He dragged the body aside and covered it with grass, and ran towards the river to wash himself.

Under the law a full case had been made out but the Investigating Officer felt it would be interesting to examine the motives that had led Sheik Ibrahim to commit the crime. His early history showed that his family life had been unhappy. His mother's death and his step-mother's cruelty had left a strong imprint upon him. Then when life seemed to be depriving him of his second love, his reaction was deep and violent. On the day in question he felt that he had at last caught Khandgoo in such a way that he could send him to jail. Khandgoo, probably, felt that he had unjustly been caught, and may have remonstrated with Ibrahim. Then the conversation turned to the girl that both wanted, and overcome with jealousy, Sheik Ibrahim had killed his rival.

The foot print expert examined the foot print that the investigating officer had lifted from the ground and confirmed that the impression was of the left boot seized from the Forest Guard. The investigating officer's bold decision to take out and preserve the impression was fully justified and provided material evidence against the accused. Chemical and serological tests confirmed that the stains on the belt and clothes were of human blood.

Sheik Ibrahim was prosecuted for murder in a case which was based entirely on circumstantial evidence. After a protracted trial he was awarded imprisonment for life.

Crime Prevention—The New Approach

Captain H. P. Griffiths, O.B.E.

Assistant Commissioner, City of London Police.

(Condensed by the kind permission of Police College Magazine, U. K.)

IN 1952 the City of London Police embarked on a plan to bring crime prevention before the public in its proper perspective. For many years this Force, like others, had followed a policy which, good though it was in preserving the peace, made no planned effort to reach the minds of the public in problems relating to crime.

The preventive aspects of crime had been neglected. What was necessary was that generally accepted ideas and conventional aids should be cast aside in favour of fresh thinking. This notion was greeted in many parts of the country as new-fangled nonsense, and a great deal of opposition was experienced before the new approach to the problem of preventing crime through the police, on a basis of public and personal contact, was accepted. The main issue in the City concerned so-called non-preventible crime. Half the number of crimes were committed inside premises, and the next largest part resulted from breakings. It was evident that nearly 50% of crime, in and out of premises, could have been avoided through simple standards of care on the part of the victims.

The City of London, consisting of 670 acres of tightly packed ware houses and banks, is the greatest police and insurance risk of its kind in the world. Before the Second World War the police beats were small—extremely small, some no larger than a football pitch—though the value of any larcenable and fire-risk property might run into millions of pounds. Over 150 uniformed men of the 1,000 strong Force would patrol the narrow streets of "the square mile" throughout the night. They represented an essentially preventive Force, concerned to keep the City free. It is in the nature of business in the City of London that it should offer unusual opportunity for offences which could only with difficulty be prevented by the victims, in the absence of close contact with the police. On the other hand, a commonplace feature of police service during the day in the crowded streets of the City of London is that detective officers make numerous arrests for larceny from the person, for stealing from cars, market vans, letter-boxes, goods entrances to textile warehouses, and for the theft of bicycles. It is in this

field that our crime prevention activities have been mainly directed. For a time, as a result of the congested conditions in the towns and countryside, police officers were obliged to enforce unmanageable law in respect of various technical offences. This undoubtedly brought about a less friendly attitude towards the police officer of, for example, the motoring section of the public.

All this was in our minds in considering a new approach to the problems of crime prevention. Only one course appeared possible. The fact had to be faced that the ordinary constable was tending to become remote from the public, that the regard in which the police were held was being endangered, that since the Second World War crime was on the increase throughout the country, and that our ranks were considerably reduced. It was desperately necessary to educate such forces as we had in the tasks required for reforming public thinking. Our crime prevention planning, therefore, had to proceed on the basis of bringing public and police together and re-educating the former in the original basic principles of their responsibility to society. So far as the City of London was concerned this could be achieved only by personal contact.

The five-day working week, the replacement of the horse by the combustion engine, the introduction of a mass of criminal and traffic law, the wealth of direction in the form of traffic signs, the need for mobile police patrols, the increase in the specialist departments of the police service—all this had the effect of obscuring in the eyes of the public the personality of the agent of crime prevention—the man on the beat. We consider that it is as much part of our service to foster liaison with the business community in the interests of security as it is in the interest of the employer to ensure the welfare of his employees or of the doctor to protect the health of his patients. A great deal of work remains to be done by the police in this field. We maintain that it is indeed the responsibility of the police service to reach out into a sphere hitherto regarded as being outside our competence. If, as the result of the personal approach by the police, the public learn to exercise greater care in the protection of property and much crime is thereby prevented, some thousands of hours of police time may be devoted to other energies. It is an appalling thought that between eight to ten hours may be taken up in dealing with a single case of simple theft, perhaps of that "non-preventible" kind.

Measures are now being taken through our training centres to broaden the teaching in preventive methods which is given to the police officer on taking up his duties. At a higher level the need is to seek out the business executive and, where possible, to strengthen

relationships—particularly where for economic reasons the paths of the public and the police may not be parallel. If the harmonious relationship between police and public is to be fully restored, honest propaganda is essential. It should be in keeping with what is professionally best in contemporary publicity. In the past criticism has been levelled at the police service because of the amateur character of its literature and poster work. It has been urged that exhibitions staged by the police should tell their story more cogently and in a more entertaining manner. Often the executive undertakes in a voluntary capacity to further the point of view of the police service to the advantage both of the company and of society. Opportunities are frequently provided for the police officer to visit the premises of the organisation and to discuss with the staff difficulties and problems of the moment which are not always clearly understood by the public.

By this means a second line of defence is established by those members of the public of good faith, constituting the great majority, who desire to see better living conditions, improved housing, better hygiene, and so on, and who, providing they are kept informed, welcome the opportunity of assuming adult responsibility in the preservation of the Queen's peace. Gradually the composition of the Squad changed from C.I.D. personnel to uniform. A uniform Inspector was appointed at each Division and was designated the Divisional Crime Prevention Officer. During phases of intense activity—when, for example, fresh literature is to be distributed to the public—the Divisional Crime Prevention Officer is assisted by a uniform sergeant and a uniform constable.

Today, normal divisional crime prevention activities operate as follows:—

Each Division of the City of London Police is divided into seven areas, with a sergeant known as the Crime Liaison Sergeant, responsible for the prevention of crime in the area assigned to him. He is also responsible for encouraging crime prevention activities among the constables under him.

As soon as a crime is reported Publicity Sheet is made out and passed to the Crime Liaison Sergeant in whose area the crime was committed. The Sergeant confers with the C. I. D. Officer in the case to ascertain what measure might be taken in order to avoid a repetition of the crime. When these measures have been carried into effect, he reports accordingly on the Publicity Sheet. This is then returned to the Crime Prevention Office, where the action taken is recorded in a Card Index and the form is sub-

mitted to the Divisional Superintendent, who stamps and initials it and sees that it is filed with the Crime Report in the Divisional Office. To encourage officers to take an active interest in crime prevention measures, a Suggestions Book is kept in the Muster Room at each Station and officers are invited to record in it any defect they may have observed in relation to premises on their beats, together with suggestions on how these defects might be remedied. The book is examined by the Crime Prevention Officer, whose duty it is to put the suggestions into operation if they are at all practicable. The officer who made the suggestion is informed of any action that has been taken. This system works extremely well and requires the minimum of paper work for its operation. But what of the territory in which these officers operate?

During the day the City of London houses a vast working population of over 600,000 in premises which are vulnerable to any person who cares to walk in, whether he has business there or not. Such freedom of access is unavoidable, since many firms are located in one building. A large number of the office blocks in the City house between 150 and 200 different concerns, and a great number of the larger companies operate from premises with staffs of over 200 persons in each. It is therefore in respect of this situation, from which arose losses of handbags, wallets, jewellery, cash and clothing, that special measures were taken. Unfortunately, the office worker as a rule is less crime-conscious than most people when it comes to the care of his own property. The articles mentioned are often left within easy reach of the walk-in thief, or for that matter of the fellow employee who cannot resist the temptation of stealing property left at hand by his colleague.

To offset this, it became necessary to enlist the aid of public-spirited persons, who undertook to co-operate with the City of London Police by acting as Security Officers within their own premises. By this means they try to correct the unfortunate habits of fellow employees in relation to the care of their own and their employers' property and generally to ensure the safety of their premises. At the present time our records show that 14,600 persons are acting in this public-spirited manner. From time to time the police service enjoys the privilege of meeting them at "At-Homes" held within the police stations, where viewpoints are exchanged and a friendly contact maintained. At night the crime scene changes. The working people depart and thousands of offices, warehouses and shops become deserted. Many of these are still located in old buildings, lacking modern door and window fittings and often provided with accessible fire escapes. The manpower situation in the City of London Police makes it impossible adequately to patrol the labyrinth of side streets, alleyways and passages which make up a large part of the area of the City.

Improvements in the security of buildings of this character were a major consideration. Once again it proved necessary to proceed on a personal basis with the occupiers.

Having decided that Exhibitions would not suit our purpose in the City of London, the system of personal approach was started. Training has been, and is being, given to police officers in the technical field relevant to security devices such as locks, padlocks, doors, windows, fanlights, cellar flaps, trap doors, hinges, bolts, bars, and burglar alarms, together with instruction in the means of making access to low walls, railings, fall pipes, gates, showcases and safes more difficult. With this has gone general instruction in the surveying of all types of premises. All this has enabled the police service to co-operate with the occupiers of premises in keeping out the "breaker." Since 1952, as the result of such co-operation, our records show that new security measures have been taken in hundreds of instances. During the intervening period propaganda spread to the entertainment side of the B.B.C. Television programme with "The Grove Family" and also the Freddie Mills "Keep Fit" item, which featured crime prevention material. A further interesting and very significant development was the attention paid by other Forces to the results achieved. There has been a steady stream of applications for crime prevention literature regarding the organisation in the Force, and a number of Chief Constables sent representatives to study the methods adopted with a view to applying them in their own districts should they be found suitable to their own particular needs.

The authorities at the Police College, Ryton-on-Dunsmore, and at the Scottish Police College have shown the greatest interest; visits have been paid from time to time to these establishments, where the subject of crime prevention has been keenly and extensively examined.

The effort continues. A constant thought in our minds is that, if through the personal approach by the police to the public in the field of crime prevention the latter acquire a greater awareness of the need to exercise care in the protection of property and crime is thereby prevented, some thousands of hours of police time and much manpower may be devoted to other activities.

A Kidnapping in Calcutta

Amiya Kumar Gupta

Calcutta Police.

IN the stillness of a sultry night, the guard on duty at the Central Lock-Up, Lalbazar, Calcutta, was startled by a scream—a shrill long piercing cry, that came from a cell. The sentry followed the sound. He was surprised when he found a prisoner running up and down the cell screaming. He was a prisoner who was charged with murder. The sentry called out, "What's the matter?" No response came. The prisoner ran fast round and round the cell. His heavy steps on the cold floor sounded and resounded against the walls. He was sweating, frothing. His cry sounded like the long piercing wail of a wild animal—apparently without meaning or coherence. The sentry shouted out again, "What's the matter? Stop it for God's sake." The prisoner, for once, looked at the sentry. There were tears in his eyes. But why? Was it because of the haunting memory of the murder—a brutal murder committed with his own hands? Or was it because of the grief that had overtaken him—a remorse too deep for words, too vast for consolation? Or was this the symptom of the madness that had seized him when he murdered the boy? For half-an-hour, he ran round and round the cell, and then he fell on the floor in a heap, unconscious.

The prisoner was Jayanta Roy Chowdhury. He remained disconsolate all the time during the investigation and the trial. He felt happy when the High Court Sessions, Calcutta, gave the verdict—the verdict of guilty of kidnapping and murder and sentenced him to death. "I deserve it," he said, when he heard the sentence.

31st May, 1950, 9 p.m. No. 1, Patuatola Lane, Calcutta. Shri Sriman Chandra Basu, a Cashier of a merchant Office in Calcutta, had returned home from his usual evening stroll when his wife came out to receive him. She was worried to death. Her twelve-year old son, Sudhindra, whose pet name was Pintu, was called away by someone from their house in the evening and had not returned home.

A search followed but Pintu was not traced. A missing report was lodged with the Amherst Street Police. When Sriman Basu went to his office, about 3 p.m. the next day a man brought him a letter. The letter was in Bengali. It was dated, the 1st June, 1950, and was addressed to him. It said:—"Your son is safe with us. There is no cause for anxiety. We need Rs. 4,000 for our

Samiti (Association) as a loan which you will get back with interest on July 1. We grant you two days' time. To-day between 2 and 3 p.m., you will stand alone with Rs. 2,000, at the gate of the New Cinema, on Dharamtola Street. We want the balance amount at the same place tomorrow by the same time, i.e., between 2 and 3 p.m. Within half-an-hour of our man returning safely with the money, you will get back your son..... Please make over the amount in a packet containing G.C. notes of Rs. 5 or Rs. 10 denomination in a manner that it may not appear to be money. G.C. notes of Rs. 100 denomination will not be accepted."

The letter was addressed to Sriman Basu at his residential address. An unknown man had delivered the letter to an Office peon at his office and walked away. Sriman Basu rushed to his friends' houses to seek advice. On his return, his son-in-law reported to him that a ghost telephone call had been received by him asking for money. There was still no trace of his son.

Sriman Basu saw a high police official at 11 a.m. on 2-6-50 and told him the facts. By that time another letter had come. It was received through a friend of Sriman Basu, who gave him to understand that an unknown man had delivered the letter to him stating that it was written by Sriman Basu's sister's son. The second letter was also in Bengali. It was more or less a repetition of the first but contained a threat that approach to the police would force the kidnapper to murder the child. In addition it said: "We have heard that you have lodged information with the police and have been making plans. But take it from us that a member of your house is connected with us and therefore no plan of yours will remain unknown to us.... We will return your money on the 1st of the coming month. But if we do not get the money or if our man in collecting the money falls into a trap, please clearly understand that we will be compelled, much against our wishes, to remove your son from this world tomorrow. Our man will have a black handkerchief tied to his wrist. If we do not get the money by tomorrow then be sure that this son of yours will be killed, and then your son-in-law, Premesh and Nantoo and others. Be prepared for it.

"Do as you think best.—'Kalo Megh' (Dark Cloud). P.S. Do not try to arrest our agent by informing the police or by bringing any other person with you while making over the amount. DO NOT INVITE DISASTER FOR YOURSELF AND YOUR SON."

At about 6 a.m. that day, the attention of a Constable at the Esplanade crossing was drawn to the dead body of a boy, with a handkerchief tied round his neck, lying on the pavement at the north-western corner of Curzon Garden. The boy had been strangled to death. The local police (Hare Street P.S.) started inquiries.

Post Mortem examination was conducted and efforts were made to get the identity of the boy established.

Sriman Basu, unaware that his son had been murdered, went out shakily with the money to rescue his son and bring him home. Dharamtola Street, 12-30 p.m., the 2nd June, 1950. The hour of the appointment drew near. Sriman Basu stood stiff and excited in front of the New Cinema. He had a paper packet in his hand that looked like a packet of currency notes. Detectives under Inspector Gupta watched him in the floating crowd. Some of the officers were in disguise. They did their job as a single well-trained team.

A few minutes passed. Sriman Basu was tense with anxiety. He glanced at his watch. As he looked up, a boy appeared on the scene. He looked sharply at Sriman Basu. It was a quick look. Then he eyed him from head to foot and softly said: "Are you ready with the money?" Sriman felt calm, but something hard had got stuck in his throat. He could not speak. The boy was not wearing the black handkerchief round his wrist. Was he the person who had come for the money? The stranger gave another sharp look. He could wait no more. He made a dash to get away, and merge with the crowd. The detectives drew round him and he was trapped.

The boy was Bhaskar Chandra Dey, and soon it was established that he had been sent by Jayanta Roy Chowdhury—Jayanta had to be traced immediately. A thorough search was organised. By one o'clock in the afternoon he was in custody.

In the beginning Jayanta endeavoured to put the police on the wrong track, but bit by bit he opened up and dropped hints that Pintu had been kidnapped from his house on the night of 31st May, 1950 with the assistance of his friend Bulu and had been strangled to death in a hackney carriage.

It was not easy to trace the hackney carriage. There was no number to go by, as none had been recorded. No particulars were available. But all the same the police grimly set to work to trace the coachman. As Jayanta had told them that he had picked the carriage up in Kidderpore they decided to concentrate their attention on this area. They searched all the stands, systematically questioned the coachmen they came across, and went to their homes to seek out the wanted man. It was a gruelling and painstaking job, which presented many difficulties. Eventually they went to the house of an old coachman whose address they found from their records. The police at last succeeded in tracing the hackney carriage, its coachman and its boy assistant from Kidderpore. The coachman named Sk. Kochi, an old man past the age of sixty, almost collapsed when the police got in touch with him. The tracing of the coachman's assistant named Sk. Juman also followed without much loss of time.

Enquiry at Kidderpore revealed that the coachman had told one Samsuddin, their headman, about the incident in the late hours of the night of the 31st. The gist of Kochi and Jumman's statements was as follows:—At about 10-50 p.m., on 31-5-50 an unknown man accompanied by two boys engaged his hackney carriage in Kidderpore and directed him to go to Belliaghata. But on Kochi's refusal to go so far, it was settled that he would take them to Sealdah. The three of them got into the carriage. Somewhere on the way one of the boys jumped out of the carriage and took his seat by Kochi's side, Jumman having shifted to the roof thus leaving the man and one boy inside the carriage. At Sealdah, the boy who was sitting on the coachbox left the carriage and thereafter Kochi drove it to Amherst Street and stopped in front of a house (No. 3 Amherst Street). There the man got down and told Kochi that his brother was asleep and he was going to call his servant to carry him in, and entered the house followed by Jumman. The man shouted out for someone from the staircase and not allowing any time for anybody to respond to that call, disappeared from the house, in the darkness of the night. A search for him was made by Kochi and Jumman inside the house, which attracted the attention of two boarders named, Jogesh and Amal Kanti. The former came out and peeped into the carriage. He noticed a boy (photograph of Pintu identified) lying in a reclining position with his eyes shut. He thought that the boy was asleep and went back to the house. Kochi then attempted to rouse the boy, but to his horror he found he was dead. Kochi was frightened out of his wits. The uppermost thought in his mind was to get rid of the body. Kochi whipped his horse. The carriage wheels rattled away in a sudden burst of speed and reached the corner of Curzon Garden. Kochi quickly lifted out the body and dropped it there. Without looking back he drove home hurriedly. He mentioned the incident to Shamsuddin—the headman of the locality—on reaching home.

Kochi and Jumman's identification of Jayanta and Buluthus established another link in the chain of the murder. Confronted with the evidence of the coachman, Bulu and others, Jayanta broke down and confessed. Here is his story—the well-trodden path which so many scoundrels have taken before him. The murderer Jayanta came of a respectable family of Taki. He was the eldest son of his parents. He had lost his father in early childhood, and he had none to give him proper education and guidance. With no one to guide him and with his mother too weak-willed to make him lead a disciplined life Jayanta became addicted to wine and women, and soon he was a bundle of vices. Jayanta and his family got financial assistance for sometime from a relative who helped him find a job. But he could not stick to a job with a limited income. Love for an easy life made

him lose all sense of responsibility. He wanted money for indulging in his vices, and took to crime.

Jayanta had no love for his mother, and his relationship with his brothers was also strained. He wanted to be free and alone, but did not realise that he had lost the protection of the only persons who could have helped him. He separated from them and took a room in a mess in Harrison Road under the name Samaresh Roy Choudhury. He posed as a timber merchant having a sound financial position. A neighbour of his by name Guha was taken in by these pretences of wealth and quickly got acquainted with Jayanta, and tried to persuade Jayanta to invest money in a business with him. Soon they became good friends, lavishly offering help to each other in business, but neither being in a position to give anything to the other.

About this time Jayanta came in contact with Guha's grown up daughter, Srilekha, at Maithon and fell in love with her at first sight. He pretended to be a wealthy person and showered gifts on her. He squandered money on her which he obtained by committing crime. Within a short time, Jayanta completely ran out of funds owing to his extravagant habits and had to come back to Calcutta.

In Calcutta he earned some money by cheating and a few months later he went back to Maithon. It did not take him many days to exhaust all the money as he had to provide for the seemingly unlimited needs of Guha and his family. It was a case of a leach being sucked of all blood by another leach. When he had squandered all that he had, he returned to Calcutta once again to collect money by more crimes.

Then Guha demanded Rs. 3,000/-, which, he said, was needed to fulfil a contract which would yield a huge profit. Jayanta on some plea or other kept him off. Guha realised that Jayanta had no more money to give him, but he counted on Jayanta's intelligence and resourcefulness, and changing his tactics, told Jayanta that he needed money not so much for business, as for the treatment of Srilekha who was suffering from osteomyelitis.

The desire to marry Srilekha or perhaps to save her, so obsessed his mind that Jayanta decided to procure the amount at once. He thought of Sriman Basu who hailed from Taki and whom he had known for many years. Sriman Basu had a son, named Pintu, aged about 12 years, a great favourite of the family. Jayanta thought of a diabolical plan to kidnap Pintu.

With this object in view he took along one Bulu, a 12-year-old son of Nripen Guha, and at his instance, Bulu called out Pintu from his house at Patuatola Lane about 8 p.m. on 31-5-50 and Jayanta took them along in a taxi. Bulu knew nothing of the plan that Jayanta had hatched. Pintu in his enthusiasm for an outing forgot all about leav-

ing the house at that hour without his parent's permission. The 11-year-old daughter of Sriman Basu named Minarani, identified Bulu as having called Pintu out of the house on the night of occurrence.

Jayanta went in the taxi with Bulu and Pintu to the Maidan, and during this period he felt harassed and tense and did not know how he could give effect to his plan. He could not think of a suitable place to hide Pintu. Love and affection for the boy also influenced his mind, and he thought of sparing Pintu. But again he was swayed by his criminal interests and he thought of putting an end to the life of Pintu for the sake of getting the ransom money.

There was a struggle in his mind and in that disturbed condition they went to Kidderpore, where they had food. One Musraff Hossain, a hotel boy, who served them food was able to identify Jayanta, Bulu, and Pintu from his photograph. Jayanta then hired a hackney carriage from Kidderpore.

Somewhere on the way from Kidderpore, when it was fairly late, Jayanta once again came under the spell of murderous thoughts. He felt an urge to murder Pintu inside the carriage. He got Bulu out on the coachman's box, and all of a sudden pressed his fingers round the throat of Pintu with all his strength. He did it so suddenly that Pintu could not resist or shout, and while the carriage clip-clopped over the road, and in the immediate presence of thousands of people in a Calcutta street, Pintu was strangled to death. Jayanta came back to his senses, and releasing pressure from the throat he examined the boy carefully. Jayanta said that he would have felt relieved if the boy had not died. But in order to make sure that he was dead he tied a handkerchief round his throat and pulled the ends.

The extraordinary fact was that the coachman, and his assistant sitting on the coachbox, were completely ignorant of what had happened inside the carriage.

Having given the slip to the coachman, Jayanta wrote the two letters and set up Bhaskar to collect the money from Sriman Basu. Bhaskar was a school boy of 16 or 17 years and did not know anything about the incident. He was told to collect a paper packet from a gentleman, and that was all that he had to do for a handsome reward.

The writings of the two letters were found to tally with specimen writings of the accused Jayanta, when compared by the Handwriting Expert. This evidence coupled with other circumstantial evidence made the case strong against Jayanta. The Jury gave a unanimous verdict of "Guilty" both U/s 364 (Kidnapping) and U/s 302 I.P.C. (Murder). The accused was sentenced to death under the second charge. The case was also heard on an appeal, but there was no change in the original sentence of death.

The Anonymous Letter

D. N. Kaul

Jammu & Kashmir Police.

A GURGLING rivulet skirts village Mangalpora, situated at the foot of a hill, some five miles from Kulgam, the headquarters of a Tehsil about 40 miles from Srinagar. With its idyllic pastoral setting, the village has about it the touch of "Dreamthorp", and its people revel in a tempo of life, which is as slow as that of a cart rumbling along Egdon Heath in a Thomas Hardy tragedy.

Unused to sensations of any kind, the village was startled one day in March 1954, when talk went round in terror-stricken whispers that Patwari Srikanth who was married to a girl of the village, was missing. Mangalporians, with their typically bucolic approach to life, had never heard of human beings disappearing suddenly. Death! Yes, the villagers could understand that; but not disappearance. It was completely mystifying, and what lent a pathetic touch to it was the state of his wife, a beautiful young girl who was attached to him deeply. Moved by her grief, Premnath her brother, set out in search of the missing Patwari, who lived in the nearby village of Redwani. Search for Srikanth in Redwani and in other villages proved fruitless. Premnath went to Police Station Kulgam on 28-3-54 and lodged a report stating that Srikanth Patwari had gone to village Redwani on 10-3-54 and after that he was not seen again. The report revealed that Srikanth could not be traced anywhere and that his house in Kulgam was locked. It concluded by suspecting Srikanth's death at the hands of Gani Dar, the Numbardar of village Redwani, with whom he had quarrelled furiously a few days prior to his mysterious disappearance.

At the Police Station the report was entered in the daily diary and a search for Srikanth began. From the district headquarters I ordered a case of murder to be registered, as that would enable a more thorough investigation into the mystery. Working on the first information report the Police started investigation at Redwani where the Patwari was alleged to have gone. Arunditti, his wife, supported the view that he had disappeared from Redwani; and amidst tears revealed how her husband set out for Redwani with his satchel containing papers under his arm and how she kept her eyes on him when he left his house at Kulgam till he turned the corner along the bridle path, and disappeared from view.

Search of the Patwari's one-roomed quarter in Redwani revealed that everything in the place was undisturbed. On his small steel trunk a fine layer of dust had accumulated. The kitchen utensils were scrubbed and were upturned over the hearth—a way of keeping the utensils in this part of the country when cooking had been done. Everything was in its place, in fact the very air of it, showed that the place had not been used in the recent past, at least not since 10-3-54, and perhaps even prior to that. Enquiries revealed that the Patwari had not been seen in the village on 10-3-54 or for some days prior to that. Nobody had seen him going along the road from Kulgam to Redwani. We asked the tonga drivers and all the village pedlars and petty shopkeepers along the route; we accosted the peasants on the roadside; we tackled all and sundry but nobody seemed to have seen him. He had disappeared completely from the face of the earth. Thorough interrogation of Gani Dar, the Numbardar, also led to the conclusion that this man had no hand in the murder or disappearance of the Patwari. Where was the Patwari then?

Redwani was discarded as the scene of investigation and we repaired to Kulgam. Meanwhile it was suggested by an observant person that the Patwari was inclined at times to be moody and frustrated, and when this depression settled on him, he talked of self-abnegation and renunciation. A search was, therefore, made in all the local monasteries and asylums of mendicants and the fugitives from life, and for hours we tried to piece together the lives of men who had cut themselves away from the past, and lived only in the meditative present.

At Kulgam a fresh series of interrogations and questionings was started. We did not want to disturb Arunditti in her grief, but when we questioned her she answered all the questions intelligently, but could throw no light on the mystery. The Patwari's house was searched but nothing was found.

The first phase of investigation suggested that the Patwari had not left Kulgam on 10-3-54 as was alleged in the F.I.R. Meanwhile sympathy for the lady in distress turned a certain section of the people into critics of the police. Why could the Patwari not be traced? What were the police doing?

On 10-4-54 the Assistant to the Tehsildar at Kulgam received an anonymous letter, which said that the Patwari had been murdered by a boy whom he was planning to adopt as he had no child, and that his body had been buried in the parlour (first room in the ground floor) of his house at Kulgam. This letter was passed on to us by its recipient. *Prima facie* it looked a fake, but a probe was necessary. The key of the room, which had been locked previously, was with Arunditti. She was accordingly sent for from Mangalpura, her father's home, where she lived in the Patwari's absence. The girl



A pastoral scene in Kashmir.

arrived and while surrendering the key fainted. When she recovered she came forward with a most extraordinary story. The body was recovered from the room indicated in the anonymous letter. It lay concealed in a bed sheet, in a deeply dug place in the floor of the room. The place had been covered with earth and over it the usual flooring of mats and woollen blankets lay spread out to make it look normal. Arunditti pointed out another place in the floor, and from it were recovered Srikanth's clothes and a quilt and mattress besmeared with blood.

The story which Arunditti revealed voluntarily was that she murdered her husband on the night of 8/9-3-54 with the assistance

of her paramour, Mohd. Bhat. She said that ever since her marriage with Srikanth, who was too old for her and was ugly and uncouth, she detested him, and felt helpless in the village because there was no one who would help her to get a separation from him. While the idea was floating in her teenage mind, Mohd. Bhat, a village swain came her way, and she developed a passionate regard for him. Bhat strayed into her life by undertaking to assist the Patwari in his copying work. Patwaris are an overworked class and Srikanth welcomed Mohd. Bhat's spontaneous offer, without realising what extras went with it. In a subtle, clandestine manner the romance developed; so complete was the concealment that during the investigation nobody talked about it, and Arunditti passed in the village as a dutiful wife.

On the day of the murder, according to Arunditti, her lover came to the house in the night and she kept him hidden under a bed while her husband was in the house. When the Patwari went to sleep, she and Bhat pounced on his chest, and she cut his throat with a knife gagging his mouth all the time. The body of the Patwari was wrapped in a bed sheet and it was carried downstairs and consigned to the hole that had been previously dug in the parlour. The hole was filled up, the walls of the bed room which had blood stains on them were mud-washed, and the blood stained bedding was consigned to another hole in the floor. Things were made to look normal by washing the house the whole night, and in the early light of the morning Bhat left the house leaving Arunditti there.

Mohd. Bhat was soon traced. He corroborated Arunditti completely and further revealed that the anonymous letter was probably written by Rehman, a class-fellow of his. Bhat had told the story, possibly heroically, to his friend a few days after the murder. Rehman admitted Bhat's confession to him, and also his writing the letter. He stated that he wrote the letter to mislead the Police so that they may suspect the Patwari's adopted son, and that would save his friend who, he feared, might get involved in the murder.

Arunditti, the woman who "wept and wept and yet was a villain" was arrested and made the principal accused, and her paramour granted pardon and made an approver. Evidence was collected from various sources. In addition, a blanket of the deceased Patwari which Arunditti had given to Bhat to wrap himself in when he sneaked out of the house after the deed, was recovered from a dealer in Srinagar to whom Bhat had sold it.

The case went to the court and the Sessions Judge, Srinagar, convicted and sentenced Arunditti to life imprisonment. She heard the sentence calmly, but there was sadness such as one seldom sees on any face. She had killed her husband, and had been betrayed by her lover. She is still in prison. "What thoughts are hers, what dreams!"

West Bengal Forensic Science Laboratory

Dr. N. K. Sen, M.A., D.Sc., F.R.I.C., F.N.I.

Director and Senior Chemical Examiner.

BEFORE the establishment of the State Forensic Science Laboratory in Calcutta in 1952, the scientific examination of exhibits of court cases was done at different centres located all over West Bengal, far apart from one another, including one at Nasik in the State of Bombay. The control over them was also divided with the result that there was lack of co-ordination, delay in getting reports of analysis and considerable overlapping of the work. Moreover for want of special interest and necessary facilities to carry on research in Forensic Science by the outside experts no new application of science in Police work was possible.

In order to overcome such drawbacks of the old system it was decided to concentrate in one centre all scientific examinations of physical evidence likely to be sent by the court or the police. A scheme for a full-fledged State Forensic Science Laboratory with four main sections namely Chemical, Biological, Physical and Ballistics was drawn up and subsequently approved by the Government of West Bengal. The Laboratory was placed under the administrative control of the Home Secretary, Government of West Bengal and was located in the Chemistry Building of the Medical College, Calcutta, a centrally located place of the city. The Laboratory, at present, occupies a total space of 12,500 sq. ft. The site was particularly selected for its proximity to the Coroner's Court, Police Morgue and the Serologist's office and laboratory which is necessary for the smooth and quick disposal of routine cases. Moreover, the services of outside experts which are very often required by the Laboratory in some cases are readily available in this area.

ORGANISATION

(a) *Staff and nature of their work* : The Laboratory started functioning from June 1953 with Biological and Chemical Sections including Toxicological and other medico-legal work. The Physical and Ballistics with Photographic sections are being gradually organised and scientific personnel of these sections has been appointed. There is a provision for obtaining the services of outside experts namely forensic pathologist and geologist where crime under investigation requires their collaboration.

Many types of examination which could not be undertaken before in different centres for want of proper equipment and trained personnel have been introduced in the field of analysis with more recent techniques, which have been developed in this Laboratory since its inception—for instance, the examination of road-traffic accident cases, spectrographic analysis of dust, dirt, glass, paint, varnishes, fibre and other minute traces found at the scene of a crime or on the person of a suspect.

The senior scientific personnel of the Laboratory includes besides the Director, who is designated the Director-Cum-Senior Chemical Examiner, a medico-legal expert and two chemists in the Chemical Section, a biologist in the Biological Section, two physicists and two ballistic experts in the Physics Section, an expert on forgery, a foot-print expert and a senior detective officer who acts as a liaison officer with the police forces. There are also a number of scientific assistants in the lower grades. The budget provision has been of the order of about Rs. two lakhs annually.

The Laboratory serves the needs not only of the State of West Bengal but also examines the medico-legal exhibits of the neighbouring States of Bihar, Orissa and Assam as well as of Govt. of India, Military and Railway Departments and Andaman and Nicobar Islands. During the year 1955-1956 (June '55 to May '56) 11,365 exhibits were examined by the Laboratory.

(b) *Training*: In order that the Laboratory may be utilised to the fullest advantage by the Police forces of the area serviced by the Laboratory arrangements have been made for the training of the investigating officers in the elements of criminalistics. Lectures on scientific aids to criminal investigation are regularly given to the Superior Police Officers and cadets of the Police Training Schools and Colleges and these are followed by practical demonstrations and discussions on recent cases in which scientific help was sought.

Informal talks on recent cases and visits to the Laboratory for the purpose of seeing work in progress are also encouraged and this constitutes an additional method of giving the officers an insight into the part the careful examination of material may play in crime detection. A series of instructional pamphlets with charts on scientific aids to the criminal investigation have been written by the Director and published in the Police Journals for the guidance of Police officers.

The Laboratory has introduced in the Police forces a standardised form of forwarding exhibits to the laboratory with printed instructions for handling, preserving and packing exhibits and also devised "Scene of Crime Box" containing the most-up-to-date scientific appliances for collecting clue materials from the scene of a crime for scientific examination at the Laboratory. As a part of practical training for investigating officers, Laboratory experts visit the scene of crime, whenever required by the officers in charge of the investi-

gation of cases of serious nature, in order to help them in the collection of physical evidence for laboratory examination and suggesting lines of scientific investigation by pointing to those which are most likely to be fruitful.

PLANS FOR FUTURE DEVELOPMENT

(a) *Museum*: Forensic work involves the establishment of a museum in which sets of references are to be kept for comparison and identification of similar materials found in connection with a crime. The exhibits include not only the specimens prepared for and used in actual cases but also sets of microscopic slides and other preparations systematically built up and retained for purpose of detailed examination and comparison.

A start has been given for a museum in this Laboratory and it is proposed to develop it gradually.

(b) *Training of Officers other than the Police*: It is proposed to start a short course of training on forensic science for the Judges, trying Magistrates, prosecuting lawyers and doctors in order to enable them to appreciate the value of contribution of the Laboratory in criminal investigation.

(c) *Mobile Unit*: The scene of a crime is the most fruitful source of information and provides experts with important clues. But if the clues are destroyed they can never be brought back again.

The investigating officer who is not specially trained is frequently unaware of many possible traces and often ignorant of the significance of seemingly unimportant details. Through his ignorance or thoughtlessness vital evidence is sometimes destroyed.

Moreover perishable evidence loses its value due to long delay and defective packing in transporting the materials to the Laboratory.

To meet this problem it is necessary that the Laboratory should be equipped with facilities for making preliminary analysis and then collecting and preserving the evidence at the scene; hence it must possess a mobile unit equipped to a satisfactory extent depending upon the budgetary resources and size of the area for which the Laboratory works. Thus, within a short time of notification, the laboratory experts can be at the scene of a crime actively engaged in collecting evidence and in some cases making simple analyses.

In the original scheme it was recommended that a mobile unit should be attached to the Laboratory which can effectively cater to the needs of centres which are easily accessible by motorable roads. This is one of the items of future developments for the Laboratory.

(d) *Research*: The function of a Forensic Science Laboratory is not fulfilled by routine application of tried and true method

to routine cases. A constant search for new methods and technique should be maintained. A difficult case is looked upon as a challenge to be met by the improvement of technique or the widening of theoretical knowledge. The spirit of research is the source of progress in any laboratory and the forensic science laboratory is especially fertile in research problems. Therefore it is proposed to start a research section with qualified persons to conduct research in some field of forensic science.

The nature of police work out East covers a far wider range of activities than that attempted by or indeed necessary for any British force at home. Religions, politics, customs, temperaments, heredity and the influence of environment must be understood and considered. They form a background against which crime or unrest is often only a symptom. Herein, in times of trouble, lies the root of success or defeat. Indeed, so many aspects of Police work closely concern the policy of the Government that a high grade police force is by way of being an economic insurance in the long run. It is vital that the senior grades of such a police should be grounded in a knowledge of the life and culture of all local human beings. It is advisable that correct reaction should be swift, for there is often no time to wonder what an individual or a crowd means to do. Well-informed knowledge of a race will make it possible to make a rapid decision, or give a considered judgment on the trend of public opinion, or assess the value or the danger of an individual's influence on his fellow countrymen.

—RENE ONRAET

"Singapore—A police background"

The Dog and the Dacoity

R. B. Saran

Bihar Police

HOW insignificant is a clue when it is left behind on the scene of a crime? In the excitement and furore of a big crime, the culprits are so bent on concealing themselves that they never notice even the obvious clues that they leave behind—the handkerchief with initials on it, envelopes with names, finger prints on glass, or the well-worn pair of shoes which everybody in the area seems to be able to identify.

I know of one case where they left a dog behind, and that dog helped us very much in detecting the case.

Late one afternoon I returned to my Sub-Division of Bettiah in Champaran District after attending a crime conference in headquarters. It was the usual sort of crime conference. I said that we knew who the criminals were, and the criminals knew us quite well, and everything in the place was absolutely all right.

As I entered the gate of my house, a horror-stricken constable gave me the first information report of a dacoity in which four persons had been murdered.

I reached the village (Barwat Tola) in the evening, and from a far off distance could see four funeral pyres of the victims of the dacoity. This was definitely one of the worst crimes that had been committed in the sub-division for some time.

On reaching the village and making enquiries from the staff of the police station that had arrived, I was surprised to find that a gang of no fewer than 50 dacoits had raided the house of a villager and killed three inmates of the house, after looting property worth Rs. 5,000/-. The fourth murder had occurred in another house, which along with several other houses of the village had also been ransacked. I refused to think of the crime conference.

People in the village were completely terror-stricken. Apparently the dacoits had not tried very hard to conceal themselves but even then none of the villagers could identify any of the dacoits. A few cartridge cases had been left behind on the spot. No other clue was available. With the investigating officer we went into all the possibilities of the crime, looked up the crime records of neighbouring villages, and tried to prepare a line of investigation. What baffled me was that such a large number of persons could collect and move across the countryside to commit the dacoity, kill four per-

sons, and yet get away unobserved. It was obvious, that several persons in the adjoining villages must have seen the gang approaching. All that was necessary was a proper search in these villages for witnesses who had seen them. Till late in the night we discussed the possibilities of the case, and called in the village officers, and laid plans for a vigorous investigation.

The next morning persons whom we had sent to the neighbouring villages came back without any information about the movements of the gang. There was no doubt at all that it was an outside gang. Further, the gang must have come from some considerable distance away, and possibly had some link in the village of a relation or friend who had given information to the dacoits about the property. Only a thorough investigation would be able to detect this difficult case.

In the afternoon I was preparing to leave for my headquarters,



and was about to get into my car when I noticed a dog loitering in the village. It was a nice-looking terrier, a type which is usually not seen in villages. He came up to me with big expectant eyes as if he expected something from me. We became friends at once. Village dogs I can say from experience fall into two categories. The black type usually called "Kalu" which is found sprawling in the village

and barks uninterruptedly when a stranger appears. Or the white type called "Champi" or "Banjara" that accompany their masters to the fields, and have a proud record of fighting with boars and raiding policemen. This terrier did not seem to fall into either of the two village types. Meanwhile the village chaukidar came round to bid me farewell and I asked him whose dog it was. He said that it did not belong to the village and had been seen moving about the place only on the morning after the dacoity. "How could that be," I asked him. "Did he come with the dacoits?" He felt that it might have come with the dacoits, or had been brought there by some one who did not want to come forward and claim it as his own, for the time being.

I felt it worthwhile to find out as to whom the dog belonged to. Everybody in the village was positive that it did not belong to the village. "It is possible" they said, "that if we drive the dog out of the village he will go in the direction from which he had come. If that

happens to be the direction which the dacoits had taken in approaching the village, it could be inferred that the dog had come with them."

But the terrier seemed to have no intention of leaving the village. Everytime he was driven out he went a short way out, and ultimately came back to the village.

It seemed a bit ridiculous to pursue our attempts to drive the dog home, and as most of the officers were busy with the enquiries I deputed a young Sub-Inspector with two constables to follow the dog and to report to me the result of the watch on him.

In the evening the young Sub-Inspector appeared dirty and travel-worn before me and said that the dog had led them all over the place after he was driven from the village, and after crossing several fields and orchards in a zig-zag way had come to a place on the outskirts of Bettiah town, known as Chhota Ramna, and positively refused to budge from there. He probably belonged to that place.

We left at once for Chhota Ramna. This place abuts a big polo ground which was used by the Indigo Planters of Champaran years ago. A few eating-houses maintained by some displaced persons from Punjab had sprung up round the place. The proprietors of the eating-houses were rather perplexed to see me interested in finding out all about stray dogs in the locality. Several inferences were put on this. None of the eating-house proprietors knew anything of the little terrier, but from one of the serving boys employed by them it was established that the dog belonged to that locality and lived on scraps of food that were thrown to him.

The people who owned the eating-houses or their customers seemed to be the guilty men who had committed the dacoity. We made a check and found that none of them had a criminal record. We then began a systematic verification of the movement of each one of them on the night of the crime.

It was suggested to me by a man fond of dogs that it would not be difficult to find the dacoit if we kept a watch on the dog. Sooner or later the dog was bound to go to its friend, since it had no owner. We, therefore, posted a watch on the dog, and for days on end its movements were carefully recorded. We learnt a lot from the report on the habits of dogs, but that is not relevant to the story of this crime. Any way our little terrier, from the accounts received, appeared to me to be very friendly with every person who passed his way, but not positively attached to any of the 317 human beings whom he had contacted during the days and nights of our surveillance on him.

It was possible, therefore, that some customers had come to the eating-houses on the day of the crime, one of whom must have befriended the dog and taken him along with him for the dacoity. They

had probably assembled in some part of the polo ground and eaten their food there. Some of it they may have thrown to the dog, but there seemed to be more than the mere throwing of food in this case. One of the dacoits was obviously a dog-lover who had probably shown some affection to the terrier, and perhaps, decided to steal him without knowing that he had no owner at all. He must have taken the terrier along with him to the dacoity. When the firing broke out in the village, the dog must have got frightened and separated from his dacoit friend.

Four days after the commencement of the next dark period the policemen who had been posted to keep a watch on the locality and the dog found 10 or 12 suspicious persons squatting in a disused corner of the polo ground. When they walked upto them, all of them ran away, except three who were captured. These three were known to have criminal records. One of the three got the impression that we knew all about the crime as we described how they had assembled and eaten food in the polo ground, and during interrogation he came out with a confession of the dacoity that had occurred at Barwat Tola.

It was found that the leader of the gang was one Sheikh Rasool, an ex-Mahout, who after killing his master's elephant by administering poison, had taken to a life of crime. He first committed a burglary and stole a gun. Later he organised the dacoity and used the gun for killing four persons. Simultaneous house searches were conducted on the basis of the confession, and some of the stolen property was recovered from the house of the members of Sheikh Rasool's gang.

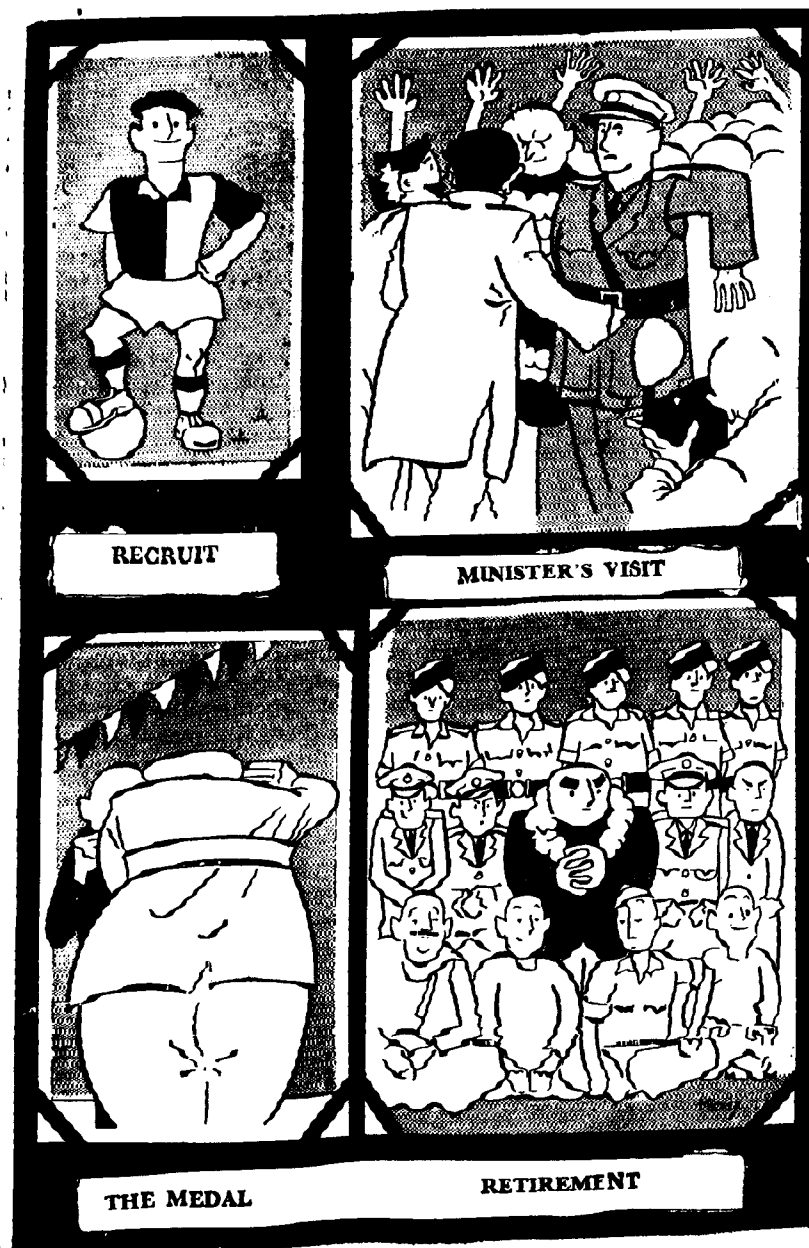
The case was tried by the District and Sessions Judge of Champaran. Sheikh Rasool was sentenced to death and several of the other members of the gang were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment.

In spite of our best efforts we never found who it was that had befriended the terrier on the day of the crime.

THE RIGHT PATH

Reason is unstable; scriptures are various; there is not a sage whose word may be taken as authoritative; the inmost principle of Dharma is hidden in the cavity of man's heart; that path, therefore, is the right path by which the public at large has thought fit to travel.

The Mahabharata



Standard Police Photographs.

Police Notes

Too Much Law

The Chief Constable of Hertfordshire is not alone in thinking that both the Police and the Public of this country are becoming overburdened by legislation. Law has little merit unless it is generally understood and can be effectively enforced. There can be too much of it, and as a result respect for both the law and the Police is diminished. In his annual report Mr. A. F. Wilcox comments that "the year has produced a prolific crop of Acts, Orders and Regulations, often of a detailed and complicated nature." On another page he gives the titles of the ten Acts of Parliament and nineteen Statutory Instruments brought into force during the year which affected the work of the Police. They range from major measures such as the Road Traffic Act, 1956, and the Small Lotteries and Gaming Act, 1956, to comparatively minor amendments of the law relating to the diseases of animals. Mr. Wilcox says that nobody can expect a Policeman in the ordinary course of his duties to carry all this new legislation in his head. "Some thought should be given," he adds, "to the question of whether it is worthwhile issuing more and more regulations unless there is a reasonable prospect of the ordinary citizen observing them and of the ordinary Policeman enforcing them." This is a point of view which should be brought to the notice of Government Departments. They are the worst offenders in this matter of excessive legislation. The regulation-making power conferred on their Ministers by Act of Parliament is used to the full, and not enough thought is given to the practical questions of observance and enforcement. Regulations are issued which are frequently quite incomprehensible to the ordinary citizen, and as often as not amend or partially revoke regulations issued a short time before. The general public is beginning to give up the unequal struggle, and hopes for the forbearance of the Police if the law is unwittingly broken. The Policeman must continue to do the best he can, though his task grows harder from year to year.

Notes and Comments
Police Review (U.K.)

Responsibility of the Community

But that (existence of better educated criminals) is not the only reason for the increasing complexity of the policeman's lot. Another

more important, is bound in the nature of the development of our democracy. A true police force, and ours are in that category, does not exercise authority in a community from above, because that would amount to a form of repression. Our authority originates from the people. The growth of the police force in British countries has been linked with the growth of democracy; as a community has learned to govern itself, with the right of every man to vote, it has also learned to police itself, and has created laws for the protection of every man. The policeman is a man on whom a community has conferred the authority to enforce its laws. He has been made the pack-horse of democracy. On his back has been put much of the load of ensuring that the rights of a man in a community are protected, and that the whole community is as good as it says by law it wants to be.

This is all very well, but I think to-day the policeman's life is being made difficult by a certain slackness on the part of the community. Mainly the slackness takes the form of laws it solemnly passes, and then does not support. Or, having delegated the authority of law enforcement, it behaves as though it need have no more part in the matter, apart from avid reading of the reports of court proceedings. Too many people forget that as the load on the policeman has become greater, the responsibility of the community has increased, not lessened. There is no such thing as a police force operating apart from the community. The public ARE the police, and the men who wear the uniform of a policeman are simply members of the public whose full-time job it is to pay attention to duties that are, in fact, those of every citizen.

S.T. Barnett
Controller-General
The New Zealand Police Journal.

Mobile Police Station

Every Police Force has a need at some time or other for a mobile police station at a particular place for a limited time. Generally these times recur regularly on occasions such as fetes, athletic and race meetings, in fact, whenever crowds gather. On the other hand, a police station is essential at a time of distress as a headquarters for directing operations at a train or aircraft disaster, etc. It seems that the answer to this problem is a mobile police station which can be easily and quickly set up near the scene and be in operation without any waste of time. This means that the unit must be equipped and ready to go anywhere at any time, and must be as nearly as possible, self-contained.

Southend-on-Sea Borough Police Force has recently brought into active operation a caravan fitted out as a police station, and although they are in use elsewhere, I thought our experience may be of interest to others.

Sergeant John Farnsworth
Southend-on-Sea Constabulary Mobile Police station.
The Police Journal (U.K.)

Good Characters in the Police

The surest sign that any organisation or institution is alive and its tone good and morale high is the presence in it of "characters" about whom others talk with mirthful admiration and goodwill when they gather together on social occasions. The Singapore Police Force has many such "characters," and of these one of the most highly admired and liked is D.K. Broadhurst. His leaving us constitutes a very great loss that will be keenly felt in the years to come.

Singapore Police Magazine.

A New Direction to Crime Control

There are many individuals in America with backgrounds of emotional instability where the danger signals are clear and where the individual is clearly "earmarked for crime". The time has come when some way must be found to take preventive action, and here is the proposal I hope you will consider: When a person has been convicted and sentenced to prison, the authorities to day have the ability to determine in many cases whether the wrongdoer is capable of leading a law-abiding life. But when it is clear that due to mental quirks the likelihood of violence exists, then there should be some legally recognised machinery whereby such individuals can be isolated from society to receive preventive treatment.

J. Edgar Hoover,
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation (USA)
—The Australian Police Journal.

Policemen must have the precision of Scientists

In the matter of accuracy policemen have yet much to learn from the scientist, the engineer and the technician. We are, like the scientist, trained to observe and draw deductions. But the cold precision of the scientist's mind, which honestly rejects all that is immaterial and refused, however tempted, to be led astray into

easy avenues by falsely applied data, requires not only training but a conscience as hard and bright as steel.

Chief Inspector Noel Brett Young
Devon Constabulary.
The Police Journal (U.K.)

The Late Brigadier P. D. W. Dunn, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.

Dunn's achievement of his supreme task, which was to set the tone of the new College, can be held to have been completed before his illness finally wore down but did not defeat him. His educational vision, administrative capacity, and above all his own personality inspired his many teams to give him of their best, while four thousand officers from the police forces of the United Kingdom and from the Colonies and overseas who became his students will always be proud that their course at the College was during his stewardship. This was the first Police College established to serve the needs of all the police forces of England and Wales. Its architects, armed with the Government's White Paper, hoped that it would influence the whole field of police education and do much to promote the professional status of the force. Dunn lived to see the College planted firmly on its base, and the monument to his memory most satisfying to him would be the continued devotion of all concerned to the cause which he made his own.

His loyalty commanded trust,
His rectitude, esteem.

F. T. Tarry, C.B.E.
Chairman, Police College Advisory Committee.
The Police College Magazine (U. K.)

(On behalf of the Indian Police we offer our sincere condolences to Mrs. Dunn and the family, and to the police forces of the United Kingdom—Editor.)

Women Police

The years which have passed since the end of the Second World War have seen many changes in the structure and employment of the Federation's Police Force. The latest, and perhaps the most significant, development has been the introduction of Women Police, and the first quarter of 1957 has seen the newest branch of the Force take up their duties side by side with their male colleagues in the major towns of the Federation. Last year the advance guard of seven Women Inspectors completed their training and they have now been joined in some contingents by the rank and file they will command.

Seven months of rigorous training culminated in a grand Passing-Out ceremony at the Depot on March 2 attended by the Chief Minister and other V.I.Ps., all of whom were most impressed by the smartness of the girls, who, only a few months before, had come from all over Federation and from all walks of life to form the female arm of the law. These women, representing the three major races—there are 45 Malays, seven Chinese and one Indian—have already set an object lesson in the art of getting on together during their training. On their deportment and their ability to put into actual practice the many facets of their training, as and when required by circumstances, will rest the future of the Women Police. We, on our part, have no qualms on this score. We have admired their smartness, their air of quiet efficiency and their obvious enthusiasm and also their courage in entering this newest field open to the women of Malaya. We welcome them whole-heartedly into the ranks of the Force and wish them a long and successful career.

The Malayan Police Magazine.

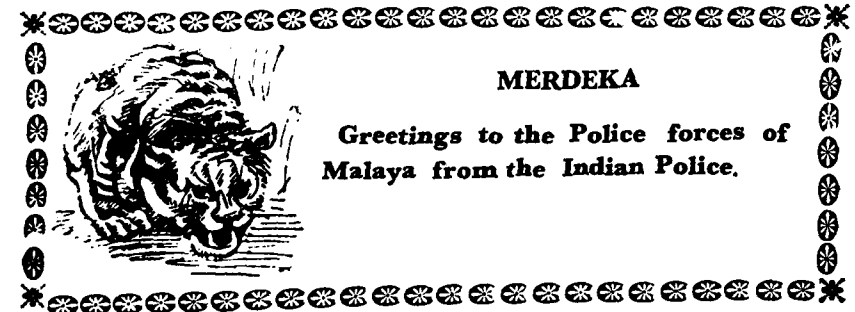
Policemen on the Screen

The main criticism that may be directed against crime in English films is that, however well staged the incidents may be, the situations so often seem artificial. The story does not get down to earth—which is the true level of most crime. The best American films are more accurate in this respect and the best French films are better still. The French film *Rififi* with the famous shopbreaking scene was a masterpiece in its way, and *les Diaboliques* (The Fields) was good, although the mystery had to be solved by a retired inspector.

But there is one thing that one seems to come across in all the films about crime in which members of the Police Force, whatever the country, are the central characters—the relationship between Police and public. In the English crime film, however crude the plot and the machinery of detection, there is a reasonable picture given of the attitude of the average man to the Policeman doing his job. However this may be exploited for the purpose of the story—there may be some laughs at the expense of the Police, and in the end one of the officers may be the villain of the piece—there is no sense of a fundamental cleavage between Police and public. The Policeman is not portrayed as the last person on earth to whom anybody would turn for assistance. The impression gained from years of cinema-going (beginning in the early silent days and including at least one ejection from the cinema for trying to help Tom Mix who was in trouble with the Sheriff) is that the nature of this relationship is observable in the films that come to us,

say, from France and the United States. (We are never likely to see a Russian Policeman on the screen.) It came across, for example, in the prize-winning French film *Every Second Counts*, where the Police were portrayed in a very unsympathetic light. We may wince at the activities of P.C. 49., but however unorthodox he is at least portrayed as a hard-working and enthusiastic officer. And what about Jack Warner as Dixon of Dock Green? A fair picture, you may think, of a Policeman working his manor, bearing in mind that its purpose is to entertain. But, willy nilly, it is instructive, too. When members of the public, including children, look for a Policeman to help them you can be assured that the Police Service is all right. Trite, perhaps, but true.

A Policeman's Miscellany
Police Review (U.K.)



A born democrat is a born disciplinarian. Democracy comes naturally to him who is habituated normally to yield willing obedience to all laws, human or divine. I claim to be a democrat both by instinct and training. Let those who are ambitious to serve democracy qualify themselves by satisfying first this acid test of democracy.

—Mahatma Gandhi.

The Seventh All-India Police Sports and Athletics Meet at Madras

R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.

THE Meet was inaugurated by Shri S. R. Setupati, Minister of the Madras Government, on February 7, 1957, at the Rajaratnam Police Stadium in Madras.

There were 22 athletic events besides tournaments in hockey and football and competitions in wrestling and gymnastics. The tournaments in the games were first decided. In hockey the semi-finalists were Bihar, Mysore, Bombay and Uttar Pradesh. Bihar beat Mysore (4-0) while Bombay beat U. P. (1-0). In the final Bombay beat Bihar (1-0). In the hardlines match U.P. beat Mysore (2-1). A high standard was evident in these matches.

In football the semi-finalists were Uttar Pradesh, Rajasthan, Tripura and Andhra Pradesh. Uttar Pradesh beat Rajasthan (5-0) and Andhra Pradesh beat Tripura (5-0). In the final Andhra Pradesh beat Uttar Pradesh (1-0). In the hardlines match Rajasthan beat Tripura (3-1).

The various events in wrestling were keenly contested. Constable Rama Ashraya Singh of Bihar was loudly cheered when he beat P.C. Tuljaram in a well-contested match. The results of the other contests were as follows :—

1. Fly Weight :— Const. Jogeshwar Singh (Bihar) beat P.C. Laxman (Andhra Pradesh).
2. Bantam Weight :— P.C. Shankar Lal (Andhra Pradesh) beat Const. Rajaram (Bihar).
3. Feather Weight :— S.I. K. D. Jadhav (Bombay) beat L/N Mohan Singh (Bihar).
4. Light Weight :— H.C. Ramratan Kuar (Bihar) beat H.C. Shital Singh (Andhra Pradesh).
5. Welter Weight :— H. C. Shivaji (Andhra Pradesh) beat Const. Madho Singh (Bihar).
6. Middle Weight :— F.C. Bachan Singh (Punjab) beat Sepoy Baleshwar Pande (Bihar).
7. Light Heavy Weight :— P.C. Gurdial Singh (Punjab) beat Const. Alakhdeo Singh (Bihar).

The gymnastic competitions were introduced for the first time at this meet. Competition was not very keen and only two teams—one from the Punjab and the other from Bihar—appeared in the final. The gymnasts from Punjab gave a good account of themselves. Head

Constable Ranjit Singh of the Punjab was adjudged the best gymnast. The results in this competition were as follows :—

Gymnastics		Winners—Punjab Team	
1.	Floor Exercises :—	H. C. Gandamal :	1st
		H.C. Ranjit Singh	2nd
2.	Horizontal Bar :—	H. C. Ranjit Singh	1st
		H. C. Singhara Singh	2nd
3.	Pommelled Horse :—	H. C. Ranjit Singh	1st
		H.C. Gandamal	2nd
4.	Parallel Bar :—	H.C. Ranjit Singh	1st
		ASI Bishamber Dayal	2nd
5.	Long Horse :—	H. C. Dildar Singh	1st
		H. C. Singara Singh	2nd
6.	Roman Rings :—	H. C. Ranjit Singh	1st
		H. C. Singara Singh	2nd

From the spectators' point of view the athletic events were the most interesting. The local heroes, sprinter J.B. Joseph and long distance runner Royappan, did well. The results of the various events were :

S.No.	Events	Winners (1957)
1.	100 Metres run	P. C. Joginder Singh (Punjab)
2.	200 "	S. I. J. B. Joseph (Madras)
3.	400 "	-do-
4.	800 "	H. C. Babu Singh (Punjab)
5.	1,500 "	-do-
6.	5,000 "	F. C. S. R. Desai (Bombay)
7.	10,000 "	H. C. Royappan (Madras)
8.	110 Metres High Hurdles	A.S.I. Jagmohan Singh (Punjab)
9.	400 Metres Hurdles	S. I. Jugraj Singh (Punjab)
10.	3,000 Metres Steeple Chase	H. C. Royappan (Madras)
11.	Marathon Race	H. C. Dass (Punjab)
12.	Decathlon	H. C. Om Prakash (Punjab)
13.	Running Broad Jump	H. C. Santokh Singh (Punjab)
14.	Running High Jump	S.I. Ajit Singh (Punjab)
15.	Hop Step & Jump	S. I. Ajit Singh (Punjab)
16.	Pole Vault	H. C. Shivdhari Singh (U.P.)
17.	Discus Throw	A.S.I. Ishar Singh (Punjab)
18.	Shot Put	A. S. I. Ishar Singh (Punjab)
19.	Hammer Throw	H. C. Joseph (Andhra Pradesh)
20.	Javelin Throw	L/N Chotte Lal Singh (M.P)
21.	4×100 Metres Relay	Punjab
22.	4×400 Metres Relay	Punjab



MESSAGE

Again, I send my good wishes to the All India Police Athletics and Sports Meet. My last message was rather a long one. This is going to be brief. The duties that the Police have to perform are of great importance. Even more important is the measure of tact which they use in performing them. Normally, a country can well be judged by the quality of its police force. Is it well trained and disciplined and of integrity? Does it win the goodwill of the people and do its work tactfully and yet firmly whenever occasion demands? I think that our police force, by and large, does its work well and is competent. This does not mean that everything is well with it. There is much to do and much to improve.

I send my good wishes to the All-India Police Meet in Madras.

Jawaharlal Nehru

JAWAHARLAL NEHRU

New Delhi,
January 10, 1957.



Jawaharlal Nehru



MINISTER

Minister for Home Affairs

MESSAGE

I am glad to learn that the All-India Police Athletic and Sports Meet is going to be held this year in Madras in the first week of February. Such Meets which are held annually by rotation in different parts of the country provide an admirable opportunity for the smart representatives of the Police Force from various States to get together in friendly competition. Athletics and sports keep the body fit and the mind alert and fresh. They also promote team work, discipline, *esprit de corps* and fairplay. These are qualities required of a Policeman for the proper discharge of his duties as a public servant. We are engaged in the gigantic task of reconstruction and development of our great country which can be accomplished only with the active cooperation of people in all walks of life. Members of the Police Force can make a worthy contribution towards this great cause individually as well as collectively and it is confidently hoped that they will not lag behind any other section of the community.

I send my good wishes for the success of the Meet.

Govind Pant

GOVIND BALLABH PANT

New Delhi,
21st January, 1957.

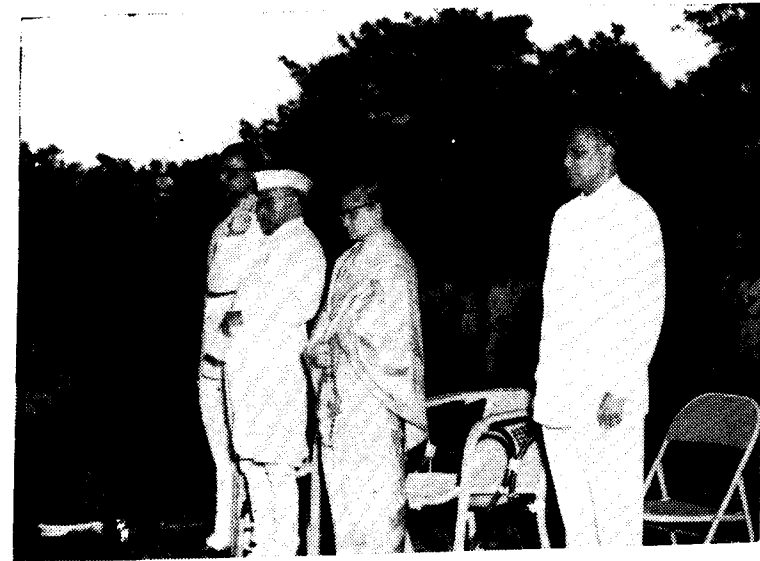
The general standard of performance in the athletic events continued to be high, and in the following four events new records were established.

S.No.	Events	Time/ Distance	Rank & Name of the Athlete	Name of the State
1.	800 Meters run	1 minute 56.9 secs.	H.C. Babu Singh	Punjab
2.	1500 „	4 minutes 5.4 seconds	H.C. Babu Singh	Punjab
3.	110 Metres High Hurdles	15.2 seconds	A.S.I. Jagmohan Singh	Punjab
4.	Running High Jump	6'4"	S. I. Ajit Singh	Punjab

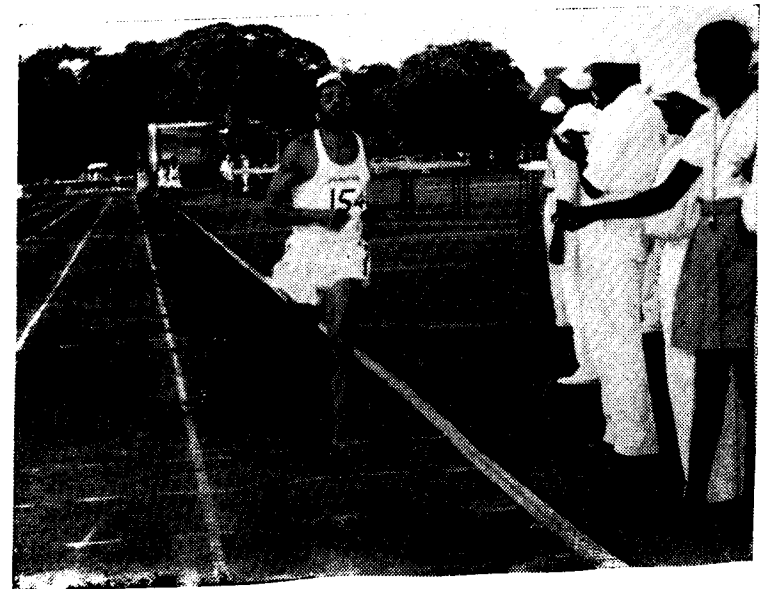
Thanks to the reorganisation of the States, the Punjab Police team was reinforced by the contingent from PEPSU, and proved a formidable contender for the State Championship Trophy. The Punjab Team swept the board and secured 293 points. The team from Madras came second with 140 points. The Union Home Minister's medal for the best athlete was awarded to Head Constable Babu Singh of the Punjab who had created new police records in both the events for which he had competed. The results of the meet indicated that various States had given considerable attention to the training of their athletes. The performance of the teams from Madras and Bihar, particularly, showed marked improvement over their performances in the previous years.

All the athletic events were completed by 4 p.m. on the 9th of February and the meet was ceremonially brought to a close. The Governor of Madras was the Guest of Honour on the last day. The members of the Organising Committee and the Managers of the participating teams were presented to the Governor, after which there was a ceremonial march past of the athletes with the Police Band in attendance. After the Director, Intelligence Bureau, had read out messages received from the Prime Minister and the Union Home Minister, the Governor distributed the prizes. While the massed Police Band sounded the Retreat the All-India Police Athletic Flag was lowered.

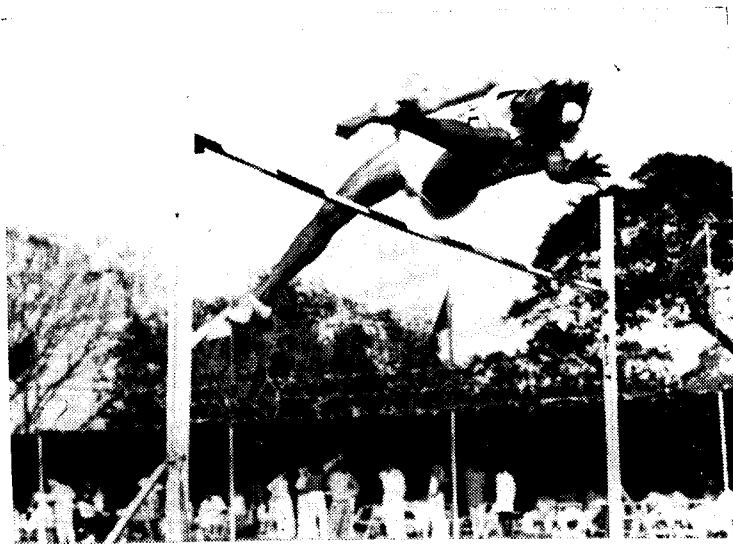
This was followed by a Tattoo put up by the Madras Police which was enjoyed by all. At night, there was a Community Dinner



The Governor of Madras (second from left) taking the salute at the march past.



H. C. Babu Singh setting up a new police record in 1,500 metres race.



S. I. Ajit Singh creating a new police record in running high jump.



H. C. Royappa, who won the 3,000 metres steeple chase, taking the water jump.

in which all the competitors and officials took part, and a camp fire in which some members of the visiting teams provided variety entertainment.

The meet was an outstanding success. It attracted large crowds on all days. A noteworthy feature was the excellent co-operation between the police and the local press. The day-to-day events were prominently featured in the local newspapers among which the Madras Mail ran an attractive 16-page special supplement about the meet.

—O—

RECORD OF A MAN

Failed in business	1831	Defeated for Congress	1843
Defeated for Legislature	1832	Elected to Congress	1846
Failed in Business Again	1833	Defeated for Re-Election	1848
Elected to Legislature	1834	Defeated for Senate	1855
Sweetheart Dies	1835	Defeated for Vice-President	1856
Nervous Breakdown	1836	Defeated for Senate	1858
Defeated for Speaker	1838	Elected President	1860
Defeated for Land Officer	1843	Who was he?	

He believed in, and practised simplicity, honesty, industry, persistence, tolerance, friendliness and faith.

He was Abraham Lincoln.

Readers'—Views

Dear Mr. Editor,

There is no doubt that the journal reflects the spirit and the aims of the Indian Police but if I may be permitted to say so it has so far failed to highlight the difficulties and the handicaps under which the Indian Police works. There is more bias in favour of investigation of murders and their detection. They are no doubt useful and interesting but the problem that the Indian Police have been facing are the problems of dacoity and riots which are really medieval crimes and which are almost unknown in some of the more advanced countries. I said so before and I repeat it here that the main problem confronting the Indian Police is to find a solution for the high incidence of violent crimes like riot or dacoity. Quite a number of dacoities in my State are the result of either family feuds or land disputes or as a result of some kind of quarrel between two parties. The problem is more sociological and economic than criminal and if articles were written on these subjects a little more freely for the enlightenment of all the readers, the usefulness of the journal to my mind would be considerably enhanced. One of my A.Is. G. suggests that there should be a forum specially devoted to exploring the possibility of the people gradually sharing the responsibility for maintaining law and order with the police and that the latter should work with a missionary zeal for a moral and psychological approach to the dacoit criminal and the litigant rioter.

Another problem which could be usefully discussed in our journal could be an appreciation of the police system itself as it prevails to-day. More decentralisation is necessary. We find that on the executive side a Sub-Deputy Collector or a Deputy Collector has been put in charge of an area half the size of a Police Station and that there are two magistrates doing developmental and revenue work in an area which is controlled by only one S.I. from the law and order angle. The crying need is more decentralisation and for control of riots and dacoities I would like to get down to the village level. Something in this direction may with profit elicit the opinion of seasoned officers which may be of value to all of us.

Yours sincerely,
I. G. P.

READERS' VIEWS

UBORDINATE RESPONSIBILITY

Dear Sir,

The editorial on developing responsibility in the subordinate ranks reminded me of my first Superintendent of Police, whom I consider the most competent S.P. I have seen.

His method of work was unique. Everything that was new he did himself, even if it were a small matter. Yet his whole approach to work was to push it downwards, not upward. He deliberately strove to see that his subordinates developed the capacity to deal with any matter, howsoever important it may be. When I was appointed an A.S.P. under him he personally did all my work for me and I had only to watch him. I was thoroughly disgusted by what I felt was his lack of faith in me. After a certain period the work was given to me; but so completely that if I sent anything to him he would rudely send it back to me asking me why I wanted to "pass the buck" to him. Now when I look back I think that both were good for me. His method of supervision consisted in supporting his officers, but his knowledge of the district was so thorough that nobody could get away with any mistakes. Now and then we had a discussion over lunch about matters in my charge, and a few stiff notes came down to me about deficiencies, but on the whole I was left to manage things myself.

There is no man whom I have met in service who brought out more from his subordinates in the shape of initiative and effort.

Yours faithfully,
A D.I.G.

CROWD PSYCHOLOGY

Dear Sir,

The article on Crowd Psychology in the January issue of I.P.J. reminded me of an incident that occurred some years ago.

In a certain city of India students took out a procession in defiance of a ban on public assemblies. The procession was led by an excited girl student, eager to prove her worth in causing a disturbance. The procession was stopped by a small force of policemen led by a young and comparatively inexperienced officer, who shortly before had been a student himself. There was much tension in the area, but the police party was disinclined to use force to disperse the assembly. Her patience exhausted, the girl student suddenly took

out her 'chappal' and threw it at the face of the Police officer. It was an act calculated to provoke the police to take action. The officer slowly bent down and lifted up the 'chappal,' kissed it, and put it in his pocket. There was a roar of applause from the students. They had found someone who understood them.

Yours faithfully,

Believer in Psychology.

THE LAW'S DELAYS

Dear Sir,

I agree with "I.P." that the fear of the law is decreasing. But how can there be fear when justice is not speedy? Even a murderer has the hope that given a certain amount of congestion in all courts he has about two or three years to live after the crime. In complicated cases he could even hope for about five to ten years, and if there is further deterioration in the disposal of cases, several murderers will not be affected by fear of punishment in this world.

Yours faithfully,
Watch Dog.

GLITTERING GENERALITIES

Dear Mr. Editor,

The remark in the last editorial that "malicious criticism of the police harms the country" led me to perform an experiment to test a theory of mine that much of the criticism against the police is mainly because we do not put out the facts, or try to make them available to anyone who wants to study the working of the police.

A friend of mine came to stay with me for a few days in my district. He is a young businessman; intelligent, frank and outspoken. I asked him what he thought of the police and he came out with the usual generalisations about corruption, impoliteness and torture. I asked him what was his evidence. He began with "people say so," and then admitted that this was not a correct method of giving evidence. He said that his servant had been beaten because he was suspected of a theft. Then admitted this was based on the statement of the servant. He asserted that he had been rudely spoken to by a constable about a year ago because he had not dimmed his car lights. He added that he too had been rude to the constable afterwards. He had not paid money to anyone—but people said....

During his short stay in the district I took him with me wherever I went on duty, to office, parade, touring, rural inspections, and by chance, a bad riot. I gave him full permission to ask as many questions as he liked, examine whatever records he wanted to see. After a week he said:—

"I will admit you fellows have a tough job, and that you have a very strict code of discipline, and a well-established system of work. I must say that the control of crime and disorder is difficult. How it is achieved is a mystery to me. But your accounting systems are all antiquated, your office routines are obsolete, your training methods are bad, there is no selection of the right man for the right job, there is a bit too much of "haw haw" in your officers, no proper method of ascertaining staff reactions, no group discussions etc., etc."

Apart from a bit that he said about pay, I agreed with him in every word he said. His criticism had become constructive because he had seen at first hand the sweat and sacrifice that goes into police work.

I wonder whether we could apply the same method to acquaint legislators, newspapermen and people who count in forming public opinion with our work. Whatever criticism we get at budget sessions are glittering generalities, rather than the searching criticisms which we so badly need. We have a large number of faults, serious faults; but they cannot be expressed in generalities derived from the conduct of one or two individuals. Moreover, what we want are solutions to our difficulties. How can we get solutions if we never place our difficulties squarely before others?

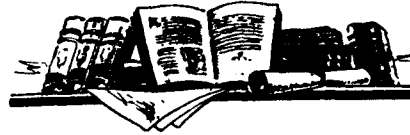
It is time that we decided to take steps to open up the "mysteries" of the department to the public. In the past the police department discouraged inquisitive enquiries. We are paying for that now because in a democracy people have got to be well-informed.

Apart from whatever we may do in the shape of public relations, and it is time that each force had a well-staffed department for it, we must simplify the obsolete annual reports of police administration and produce them in time so that at least once a year we may place our work before the public.

It will be interesting to know more about the organisation of public relations in the forces, and in this, Mr. Editor, you could help us.

Yours faithfully,
S. P.

BOOKS



River Police—by Tom Fallon. Published by Frederick Muller Ltd., London. Price Sh. 16/-. Available at M/s The English Book Store, Connaught Circus, New Delhi.

The story of the sailor policemen of the Thames, who fight crime and preserve life on a busy waterway. It is written by a former Chief Inspector of Scotland Yard, who commanded the river force in the war years and for sometime after. A book which would be of much interest wherever there are units of the river or port police.

Encyclopaedia of Criminology—Edited by Dr. V. C. Bramham and Dr. S. B. Kutash. Published by M/s Philosophical Library, New York. Price \$12.00. Available at M/s English Book Store, Connaught Circus, New Delhi.

A comprehensive work on the subject of criminology, which has two detractors. It is rather expensive, and is written to cover conditions in the U.S.A. to the exclusion of other countries. The notes on subjects are brief and informative, and there is a useful bibliography appended to each subject.

Drama in Diamonds—By Dennis B. Craig and Brian Parkes. Published by M/s W.H. Allen, London. Price Sh. 12/6d. Available at M/s Rupa & Co., Calcutta-12.

The story of a sensational theft of diamonds worth £250,000 in Johannesburg, and the investigation which led to the recovery of most of the stolen property, but the acquittal of the accused under circumstances which make the story teller's job easy.

The Man on Your Conscience—by Michael Eddowes. Published by M/s Cassell & Company Ltd., London. Price Sh. 12/6d. Available at M/s Metropolitan Book Co., Delhi.

In January 1950, Evans stood his trial as the self-confessed murderer of his daughter by strangulation. The chief prosecution witness in this case was Christie, whom Evans accused of the murder during the trial. Evans was convicted and hanged. Three years later Christie stood in the same dock for strangling his wife and five other women. Was Evans guilty of the crime he had been hanged for, or was his death a miscarriage of justice? This book tries to answer a difficult question.

Psychology for Law Enforcement Officers—by George J. Dudy-cha. Published by M/s Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois. Price Rs. 41.44. Available at M/s. Metropolitan Book Co., Faiz Bazar, Delhi.

When the problems of the police are tackled by a group of scholars, the result is a bit bewildering, and perhaps a little out of touch with reality. Police problems should be tackled by policemen, if necessary, with the help of scholars. But when a scholar writes about the psychology of interviewing, and says "keep the person talking," "disregard some comments," "avoid yes no questions," "avoid too rapid questioning," the hard-bitten old Inspector who has spent all his life keeping persons talking, is inclined to be rather sceptical of psychology. Yet this is an important book, because it shows that psychology is important for policemen.

Craftsmen in Crime—By Tom Fallon. Published by M/s Frederick Muller Ltd., London. Price Sh. 15/- Available at M/s Metropolitan Book Co., Delhi.

The author of "River Police" puts on record a series of bizarre crimes committed on the Continent of Europe. Has the touch of authenticity which only a policeman's writings on crime can give.

Personal Description—by A.L. Allen. Published by M/s Butterworth & Co. (Publishers) Ltd., Bell Yard, Temple Bar, London, W.C.2. Price Rs. 7.13. Available at M/s Metropolitan Book Co., Delhi.

A valuable book for policemen, who have to work with descriptive rolls all the time. The book is intended to train policemen to note the personalities and characteristics of the people they meet, and to be able to remember each for recording an accurate description, or to identify persons from descriptions given.

Sexual Offences—A report of the Cambridge Department of Criminal Science. Published by M/s The Macmillan & Co., Ltd. London. Price Sh. 63/-.

This is the latest of the English studies in criminal science edited by Dr. L. Radzinowicz and is the fruit of extensive research undertaken by the Department and supported by the Home Office. A timely book which gives a wealth of information about many facets of sexual misconduct which have not been properly appreciated due to inadequacy of data. It includes well-written chapters on modus operandi, the problem of punishment and the existing law on the subject. Distinguished from other publications by its authentic tone and the high level of its approach, it fulfils a badly felt need for an authoritative discussion of this often commented-upon but rarely understood subject.

Awards For Gallantry

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Inland

- (1) The Bombay Police Quarterly
- (2) Arakshi—Bihar Police
- (3) Orissa Police Magazine
- (4) Madras Police Magazine
- (5) Journal of Indian Institute of Public Administration
- (6) The Journal of Correctional Work
- (7) The Indian Journal of Social Work
- (8) Jan Sewak (U.P.)
- (9) C. P. T. C. Magazine
- (10) The Document Examiner and Scientific Detective

Foreign Police Publications

- (1) I.C.P. Review
- (2) The Police Journal, (U.K.)
- (3) The Police Review, (U.K.)
- (4) Police College Magazine, (U.K.)
- (5) The Australian Police Journal
- (6) The Finger Print and Identification Magazine
- (7) Canadian Police Gazette
- (8) R. C. M. P. Gazette
- (9) The Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science
- (10) Jamaica Constabulary Police Magazine
- (11) Revista de Tecnica Policial
- (12) Archiv fur Kriminologie
- (13) The Malayan Police Magazine
- (14) Singapore Police Magazine
- (15) Jekei (Japan)
- (16) Hong Kong Police Magazine
- (17) Offentliche Sicherheit
- (18) Revue Moderne De La Police
- (19) Special Number of Police Magazine from Thailand
- (20) Kriminalistik (Hamburg)
- (21) The New Zealand Police Journal
- (22) The Sydney Police Journal
- (23) Bhayangkara (Indonesia)

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Shri Manphool Singh, Constable, Uttar Pradesh Police.

He displayed great courage and devotion to public service by opening the sluice gates of a flooded dam in Agra District at the risk of his life and saved the adjoining villages from inundation.

B. POLICE MEDAL

(1) Shri Balwant Singh—Inspector of Police, Punjab.

He displayed courage and leadership in tracking down and killing two notorious dacoits when they were found in a house in village Khera Ganda in Punjab. The dacoits who were fully armed fired at the Police party who however succeeded in shooting them.

(2) Shri Noshewan Framroze Suntook, I.P.S.—Andaman & Nicobar Islands.

(3) Shri Frederick Walter Burn, Inspector of Police—Andaman & Nicobar Islands.

(4) Shri Hla Din, Constable, Andaman & Nicobar Islands.

These two officers and the constable showed great presence of mind and courage when they tackled the hostile Jarwa tribe on one of the Andaman Islands which they visited on a mission of friendship. The primitive tribe started shooting arrows but the police officers shot low to keep the Jarwas at bay till they were able to embark safely and return.

(5) Shri Ram Dhyani Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Uttar Pradesh.

(6) Shri Malkhan Singh, Sub-Inspector of Police, Uttar Pradesh.

They showed initiative and leadership in liquidating a gang of dacoits in the Budaun District of the Uttar Pradesh on September 19, 1954, when they intercepted a gang of the notorious dacoit Nanka alias Nanhey Gadaria. In the encounter that followed the gang leader was killed by Shri Dhyani Singh. Shri Malkhan Singh at great personal risk killed another dacoit. A large quantity of arms was captured by the police from the gang.

(7) Shri Pritam Singh, Circle Inspector of Police, Bulandshahr, Uttar Pradesh.

He displayed leadership and courage of a high order in an encounter with the notorious dacoits Jahan Singh and Jaideva. On being fired at by the dacoits, the Inspector ordered his party to surround them and to retaliate. As a result, three dacoits who had been terrorising the districts of Mathura and Bulandshahr were killed.

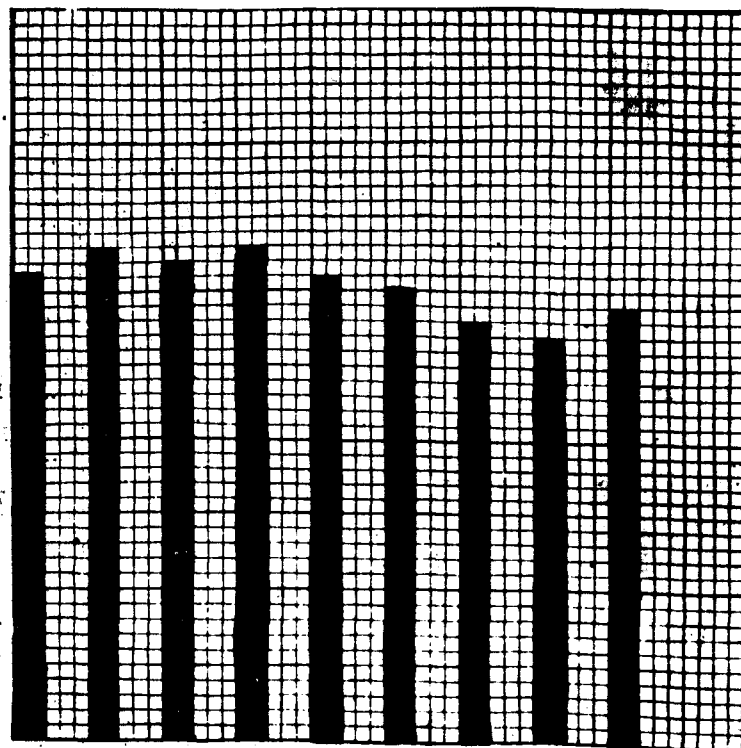
All-India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	8,196	428	2	6	186	27	4	34
Assam	4,331	240	1	12	66	13	1	79
Bihar	14,951	557	3	31	186	45	16	38
Bombay	30,946	574	6	4	446	73	12	146
Jammu & Kashmir	742	37	...	...	15	1	...	24
Kerala	1,705	71	...	...	29	17	...	5
Madhya Pradesh	17,878	303	5	6	297	35	15	132
Madras	13,730	423	5	1	167	47	5	112
Mysore	5,027	176	5	1	149	27	9	51
Orissa	5,789	126	1	1	70	27	8	11
Punjab	4,389	56	1	2	117	57	4	81
Rajasthan	5,336	229	...	2	87	17	...	91
Uttar Pradesh	13,448	594	7	2	473	265	23	175
West Bengal	15,938	988	7	15	115	73	5	141
A & N Islands	30	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Delhi	2,798	28	...	3	16	4	5	23
Himachal Pradesh	341	8	...	...	5	2	...	8
Manipur	305	11	...	...	3	...	...	14
Tripura	289	20	...	...	3	4	...	4
Pondicherry	1,202	1	...	...	1	...	...	...
Total	147,371	4,870	43	86	2,431	734	107	1,169

For Quarter Ending 31st December, 1956.

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFT						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
31	65	1,935	126	206	107	355	290	17	1	6	3,097
76	43	1,083	38	56	9	93	121	30	7	...	1,237
247	149	5,177	96	98	201	137	337	9	13	4	3,601
199	599	4,587	591	871	217	709	585	180	6	3	11,946
7	18	199	8	23	2	42	9	...	2	...	123
9	15	236	13	35	16	14	7	1	...	1	357
251	152	4,055	250	293	51	625	353	13	24	2	7,037
71	5	2,075	256	519	204	708	229	29	6	12	5,130
31	72	1,169	67	187	250	192	189	32	5	...	2,009
11	29	1,011	74	62	58	68	96	5	4	...	2,028
3	24	849	196	111	28	176	160	3	4	...	980
36	89	1,432	101	106	2	478	159	...	7	...	568
202	128	3,831	223	648	259	763	971	39	46	78	4,839
126	186	3,256	258	300	257	202	553	137	7	1	7,148
...	...	6	1	2	...	...	1	...	...	...	14
...	10	327	51	35	17	18	293	2	5	...	850
2	7	61	8	11	1	3	1	1	1	...	59
2	3	38	13	11	...	4	10	...	...	...	75
7	8	104	2	4	...	3	3	...	...	...	53
...	1	65	5	11	2	8	7	...	...	...	134
1,312	1,603	31,496	2,377	3,589	1,681	4,598	4,374	498	138	107	51,185

TOTAL COGNIZABLE CRIME IN INDIA



1948 49. 50 51 52 53 54 55 56

The downward trend in cognizable crime, which started in 1952, ended in 1955. In 1956 crime again showed a rising tendency in India.



THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. IV No. II

OCTOBER 1956



KING DEVANAMPRIYA PRIYADARSHIN IS HONOURING. ALL SECTS, BOTH ASCETICS AND HOUSEHOLDERS, BOTH WITH GIFTS AND WITH HONOURS OF VARIOUS KINDS HE IS HONOURING THEM. BUT DEVANAMPRIYA DOES NOT VALUE EITHER GIFTS OR HONOURS SO (HIGHLY) AS (THIS). (VIZ.) THAT THE PROMOTION OF THE ESSENTIALS OF ALL SECTS SHOULD TAKE PLACE. BUT THE PROMOTION OF THE ESSENTIALS (IS POSSIBLE) IN MANY WAYS. BUT ITS ROOT IS THIS, VIZ., GUARDING (ONE'S) SPEECH (I.E.) THAT NEITHER PRAISING ONE'S OWN SECT NOR BLAMING OTHER SECTS SHOULD TAKE PLACE ON IMPROPER OCCASIONS OR (THAT) IT SHOULD BE MODERATE IN EVERY CASE. BUT OTHER SECTS OUGHT TO BE DULY HONoured IN EVERY CASE. IF ONE IS ACTING THUS, HE IS BOTH PROMOTING HIS OWN SECT AND BENEFITING OTHER SECTS. IF ONE IS ACTING OTHERWISE THAN THUS, HE IS BOTH HURTING HIS OWN SECT AND WRONGING OTHER SECTS AS WELL. FOR WHosoEVER PRAISES HIS OWN SECT OR BLAMES OTHER SECTS - ALL (THIS) OUT OF DEVOTION TO HIS OWN SECT, (I.E.) WITH THE VIEW OF GLORIFYING HIS OWN SECT IF HE IS ACTING THUS, HE RATHER INJURES HIS OWN SECT VERY SEVERELY. THEREFORE, CONCORD ALONE IS MERITORIOUS, (I.E.) THAT THEY SHOULD BOTH HEAR AND OBEY EACH OTHER'S MORALS, FOR THIS IS THE DESIRE OF DEVANAMPRIYA. (VIZ.) THAT ALL SECTS SHOULD BE FULL OF LEARNING AND SHOULD BE PURE IN DOCTRINE. AND THOSE WHO ARE ATTACHED TO THEIR RESPECTIVE (SECTS) OUGHT TO BE SPOKEN TO (AS FOLLOWS). DEVANAMPRIYA DOES NOT VALUE EITHER GIFTS OR HONOURS SO (HIGHLY) AS (THIS). (VIZ.) THAT THE PROMOTION OF THE ESSENTIALS OF ALL SECTS SHOULD TAKE PLACE.

A famous Asokan edict inscribed on a rock at Girnar (Bombay)
Calligraphy and design by M. Neelakantan.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. 2

28 MAY 1958

OCTOBER, 1957

EDITORIAL

If the causes of Police failures in recent years are analysed, the conclusion is inescapable in almost every case that the briefing of the Police was defective.

In an emergency there is hardly any time to issue written instructions. Officers and men have to rely on their own judgment, the Police Manual, and any information concerning the views of Government that they had picked up from newspaper reports of debates in the State Assemblies. Verbal instructions are seldom useful because they are hurriedly conveyed to them by an officer who is more keen on the correct issue of arms and ammunition than on giving them a full picture of the situation and the action that should be taken to deal with it.

Could that force be blamed if it got into difficulties, hesitated, fumbled, did not know what should be done, and in the end did the wrong thing?

The action taken by the force will be judged impartially by tribunals, commented upon by newspapers all over the country, on which numerous reports will be filed by district and state authorities, and which will be the subject of intense public interest, and which will be the Assembly. Would it not have been worthwhile to give a little more attention to the briefing of the force that went out on that occasion?

A point that arises in this connection is—why are the views of Government not fully known to the constabulary?

The first reason is that there is always a time-lag between the formulation of policy by the Government, and its percolation to the Police in far-flung stations and outposts in the form of precise rules.

7:461m 2, NS4
NS4.3-

69320

Secondly, in a service in which men usually work in isolation it is difficult to circulate new ideas unless there is regular contact and discussion between officers and men, and frequent refresher courses of training are held where views can be exchanged and explained.

Thirdly, public opinion has the habit of changing imperceptibly, so that it is difficult for Policemen to decide their course of action. If a situation arises in which the Police have to open fire, there is such severe criticism that Policemen hesitate to use force till another occasion arises when the Police prove to be ineffective, and then a view emerges that ineffectiveness can be worse than over-action.

Fourthly, unexplained law books and out-of-date regulations, and instructors who have not read riot enquiry reports, mislead the constabulary; and Armed Police, trained to fight like soldiers, are not given enough training on the correct way of dealing as Policemen with unlawful assemblies, although there is a fundamental difference between an armed encounter and a public demonstration.

The main thing which senior officers have to guard against is the inculcation in the ranks of a spirit or a trend of action which is contrary to the views of Government. Every Police Officer wants to ensure that effective action is taken to curb lawlessness, because he knows from experience what the result could be if certain lawless elements get the impression that the Police are ineffective. Every Officer wants the Police in his district to be firm and fair, but it is his duty to make it clear to his men that the line between firmness and illegality must not be crossed.

Editor



M. Radhakrishnan

Man Singh, who earned much notoriety as a dacoit in his life-time, was the son of Bihari Singh a petty landlord in Khera Rathor, a village in Agra District of Uttar Pradesh. From early age, he impressed all as a man with a reckless streak in him. Bihari Singh clashed with Tulfi Ram, a leading landlord of the village, while trying to recover money from the latter's partyman. Rivalry between Tulfi Ram and Bihari Singh in trying to gain ascendancy in village affairs, soon erupted into a fierce feud. There were many clashes between them resulting in casualties and extensive damage to property. Man Singh was arrested and sentenced to imprisonment. After his release he swore to wipe out Tulfi Ram's family members. Tulfi Ram was killed in one of the encounters but Man Singh continued to fight against Tulfi Ram's descendants. Having put himself outside the pale of the law, Man Singh started his career as a dacoit in 1941.

PART II

MAN SINGH'S career as a dacoit had a most sanguinary beginning for it was marked by a series of murders of the members of Netram's family. What followed was a sombre chronicle of crime. Man Singh proceeded from one outrageous act to another. He began to harass Netram's family in all possible ways, setting fire to their houses, granaries and unharvested crops. Repeatedly he raided the village, attacked them ferociously and damaged their property. Not content with this, he widened his activities and

became a terror to other rich men also. One of his chief sources of income was kidnapping for ransom and therefore the merchants in the area went in fear of him. None dared to inform the police against Man Singh, because he had made it a policy to kill anybody who was imprudent enough to do so. His ruthlessness towards his enemies became a byword. It was known that if he saw a lame dog, he would not help it over the stile if he felt convinced that it belonged to his enemies and that it had a part to play in the conspiracy against him.

The menace due to Man Singh's activities had become so serious that the police at last decided to take special measures. They contacted him in the ravines near Khera Rathor where an encounter took place, but the dacoits disappeared into the ravines.

On 4-8-43 Man Singh shot dead Nawab Singh Gujar of Sarhai whom he suspected to be an informer of the Agra police. This was followed by a series of crimes. On February 12, 1944, Mewa Ram, nephew of Netram, was killed, ostensibly at the instance of Man Singh. A case was registered against Bengali and a few other friends of Man Singh, but it ended in acquittal for want of evidence. This only indicated the magnitude of the task of the police because none dared to testify against the accused. One more case in which Jai Chand Thakur, Man Singh's associate, was accused of killing Jodha Ram, another nephew of Netram, ended in acquittal for the same reason.

It must be admitted that all was not right with the police at this time. The organisation in this area was not fully developed. The tendency to respect local traditions of lawlessness and strife, and to resort to the easy conclusion that they were incurable, was too patent. They could not stamp out such traditions with a vigour that would have impressed itself upon the dacoits' minds. While the police had done their best to curb Man Singh the course of events proved that their best was not good enough. The steps that they took failed to achieve their object of capturing Man Singh, whose mobility they could not check with their limited transport, and irregular intelligence. Experience showed that to deal with Man Singh who moved about quickly and exploited geographical factors for his misdeeds, an adequate and fully equipped force was necessary. The lessons that they learnt proved invaluable later.

Then came an eventful period. On August 15, 1947, India regained her freedom and to mark the occasion, a general amnesty and pardon was ordered. Nawab Singh was set free: again giving him a chance to operate as a dacoit. Forthwith he went to Khera Rathor, gathered together some of his old comrades and formed a gang to begin where he left off. He committed dacoities

at many places in Uttar Pradesh where he was known to have had at least 10 accomplices.

Taking advantage of the relaxed conditions after 1947, Man Singh boldly returned to his village. It was certainly the triumphant return of a man who was feared for his strength and therefore obeyed without question. His father had died, and with Nawab Singh in hiding, he took the lead in family affairs. With the help of the loot that he had acquired in the preceding years, he built a magnificent house upon a mound in a strategic place which commanded the only approach to the village. In his usual blustering way he established prestige for himself as a powerful man in the village. The villagers looked up to him as a friend and a guide and had their disputes settled by him. The poor received generous help from him and the legend about his charities and lavish gifts spread far and wide.

Stories were told of him in voices of admiration of how he helped good causes, killed informers and policemen only when pursued, attacked only men who had money to spare, respected pious Brahmins who gave him blessing, and occasionally coerced zamindars to contribute to desirable objects. His admirers often remarked that he represented the high water mark of dacoity nobly practised. Officers of the Revenue, Customs and Education Departments could run into him without fear. He could join marriage celebrations attended by hundreds of people. He had no private vices. Another reason which attracted the public towards him was Man Singh's deep religiousness. Not a day passed without his offering worship to his deities. It might be thought that his religious devotion was at variance with his general disposition. No man is all of a piece. Man Singh was no exception. He was as devoted a believer in God as anyone, but he certainly did not believe that a dacoit was outside God's tolerance.

When he celebrated the marriage of his grandson, Bharat Singh, s/o Jaswant Singh, Man Singh spent lavishly and made it a memorable occasion. The people were spellbound by the fine spectacle of five grand cars and three majestic elephants gorgeously caparisoned for the marriage procession. It was attended by the gentry from far and near. Many Government officials also came and blessed the couple. The high regard in which Man Singh was held by all could be inferred from the fact that even well-known people visited him and paid their respects to him without realising what he had done, or what he was going to do.

Thus did Man Singh realise his ambition. There was no doubt that he was firmly entrenched in his position as the leading man in

Khera Rathor. His enemies, relatives and associates of Netram, were forced to flee for their lives and to take refuge in Gwalior. But his perversity came to the surface once again. The fame that he enjoyed went to his head and he failed to realise the limits of prudence. He became arrogant and tyrannical. He behaved like a despot and harassed people on the merest suspicion.

His malevolence towards Netram's family was such that he did not hesitate to take drastic action against anyone whom he suspected and soon it appeared as if he wanted to hit out freely at everyone. There was no knowing when and where or whom he would strike next.

Unmindful of the feelings against him Man Singh, now joined by Nawab Singh, continued to oppress the people. When news of his depredations reached the police, they decided to be firm with him and started taking measures to round up his gang.

To restore the balance of power in the village they persuaded Netram to return to it and allowed him to rehabilitate and arm himself. They posted a strong guard at Man Singh's house to keep a check on him. But Man Singh had become so obsessed with vendetta that he continued to behave provocatively. On 5-5-48 he attacked Netram's house. In the exchange of fire that followed Gaya Prasad, uncle of Netram, was seriously wounded. The police picket at Man Singh's house rushed to Netram's rescue and in the stiff encounter which lasted for a whole day, a Kachi (labourer) lost his life. After this Man Singh in a rage killed several persons out of sheer vindictiveness. On October 25, 1948, he raided the house of Kheem Singh and in the firing that ensued, Kheem Singh's mother was killed. The situation became so intolerable that the Uttar Pradesh police posted a Provincial Armed Constabulary platoon along the Chambal bank. They threw a tight cordon round the village and built up an intelligence system for getting information about Man Singh's movements. A systematic pursuit of Man Singh was begun. He was chased from place to place. Once they discovered him in the ravines and in the encounter that followed a constable was killed but the gang escaped.

After the pursuit of Man Singh began, things were made so hot for him that he decided to leave Uttar Pradesh and cross the Chambal into Madhya Bharat. His action was a tribute to the Uttar Pradesh police for the way they had maintained heavy pressure on him and persistently kept him on the run. Man Singh entered Gwalior area but enjoyed no respite. In December, 1946, a guerilla party under Mr. I.M.S. Speirs, Additional Supdt. of Police, Agra, was sent to Gwalior to liquidate the gang. The party was joined by men from Gwalior police under the leadership of Mr. B.B. Patil, Supdt., Bhind. The whole force operated under the direction of

Mr. Gopal Sahai Saksena, the then Dy. Inspector-General of Police, Gwalior. On 29-12-48 it contacted Man Singh at Maghera in Bhind circle. Fighting ensued but the gang escaped without any casualty. After this many encounters took place in Gwalior and Dholpur, but with no result. Then the Gwalior Government sent a military force under Col. Kamal Singh, but Man Singh could not be located and so there was no chance of an encounter with him. When he realised that heavy pressure was being constantly applied, Man Singh retreated as far as Pahergarh where he went underground. Nothing was heard about him for a number of months.

It is necessary to examine the factors which enabled Man Singh to set at nought police efforts to capture him. He enjoyed a personal reputation and was referred to admiringly as Raja Man Singh by unsophisticated villagers and as 'Dau' (leader) by his followers. Consequently the people were unwilling to help the police with information about him. It was true that he stuttered and stammered while speaking, but the deformity in speech did not lessen the respect people had for him. He never relied on other than his own contacts who were his near relatives. Even when he chose to have other contacts he selected only persons who, he was convinced, were on his side. He accepted food rations from them and sometimes even ready food, but that was never known in advance.

He hired assassins and rarely went to the places of danger himself. He marched in military formation and kept an advance party to escort him. He always fired first to demoralise his opponents, whenever he apprehended danger. His men wore khaki uniforms to deceive the people into believing that they belonged to the Police or Army. Man Singh himself sported the uniform of a Colonel with all the badges of rank. His men had the latest automatic weapons. He used ambush, surprise and diversionary tactics.

His haunts were the scoured ravines of the Chambal, Kunwari and Asan rivers. Seventeen villages at strategic places were noted to be among his favourite halts. His harbourers were numerous. The men of his clan, Thakurs, thickly spread in that area, respected and helped him. His sources of news were always up-to-date and whenever special efforts were made for his capture, it was known to him in advance and he was able to escape. He never stopped at a place for long unless he felt himself to be safe. If he suspected danger he moved at once. He always kept a sentry to warn him of danger but he never avoided a fight if he could help it and generally gave more than he got.

He kept his gang to a minimum of ten members. His enlistment system was very strict. None could join his gang by merely giving him assurances. One had to put oneself outside the pale of law to become eligible for recruitment. This was insisted on in order to obviate

possibilities of desertion. Man Singh occasionally invited other gang leaders like Charana Malla and Shankar Gujar to join him.

The chief sources of his income were kidnapping for ransom and money-lending. He stood for no order or system or group. Unconsciously perhaps he stood for a revival of the chaotic feudal conditions in which the central authority would be weak. Though he was not to be considered a pioneer among dacoits, yet he was responsible for the large increase of lawlessness in that area. Many dacoits sprang up like Lakhan Singh, Rupa and Gabar Singh who behaved far worse than him.

The increase in lawlessness made the police realise that they were facing a task the magnitude of which they had not quite realised. Their organisation was inadequate to cope with the situation. They did not have enough men, equipment, transport, arms and ammunition and a satisfactory network of communications. Their intelligence system was also unsatisfactory. They had to gear up the machinery for the task, establish contacts among the public, draft schemes for pursuit and systematically carry them out.

As all of them got busy hunting criminals and patrolling the area their normal work suffered. Every crime occurrence was attributed to the dacoits and investigation practically stopped. But still the staff strength was kept at the normal level. Public morale was low. Even if some dared to help the police with information against dacoits, the retribution was so swift that it led to the belief that the police could not provide security to informers. This discouraged them. The village defence societies that were set up by the police and supplied with arms for use against dacoits did not function satisfactorily. Constant tension and work wore out the best policemen.

As there was no unified control, Man Singh took advantage of it to dart from one state to another. Each state police force pursued him to the borders and then stopped when he entered another state. This led to a number of difficulties. When the need for joint efforts was realised, the representatives of the Governments of Uttar Pradesh, Madhya Bharat, Rajasthan and Vindhya Pradesh met at a conference and set up a joint command of operations to mount an offensive against Man Singh under the direction of Shri Shanti Prasad I.P. Dy. Inspector-General of Police, Uttar Pradesh. The tempo of the police operations was quickened.

It was indeed a sensible step, even if it was belated. The unified control under one organisation with a well-equipped special force to track down the dacoits, eliminated several problems which had bedevilled their work till then. Necessary equipment, transport and arms were provided. Collection of intelligence improved. It was at last possible to make the strong arm of

the law felt in that area to demoralise the dacoits and to protect the villagers.

On 20-9-51 Man Singh killed four members of Netram's family and in the following year on 4-11-52 he sent his gang to attack Netram's house. In the fighting that ensued Netram died. The police who were nearby rushed to the scene and in the encounter that followed two members of Man Singh's gang were killed by the villagers and the police.

Having wiped out Netram's family Man Singh now transferred his hatred to the police and attacked them as aggressively as he had attacked Tulfi Ram. The Harijans also did not escape the fury of his onslaughts. When the residents of a village in Ghatigaon circle refused to give him food and shelter, his followers savagely razed the entire village to the ground in revenge. The list of his depredations rapidly piled up. The police reacted strongly. Many schemes were drafted to arrest him. He was kept on the move and the police had several encounters with him but luck seemed to be on his side and everytime he escaped unscathed.

On the police side, there was the difficulty of identifying the dacoits when they were in plain clothes because no photographs of them were available with the police. The police had to be very careful because they did not want to commit a mistake and kill somebody who was not a dacoit. They had to take elaborate precautions and adopt methods which often resulted in the escape of the dacoits.

Undaunted by the reverses the police were hot on his trail and chased him in the operational area of four states (8000 square miles). They also took action against harbourers, twelve of whom were detained. They systematically studied the movements of Man Singh and marked the villages where he halted, for future guidance. As a result of their continuous action, Man Singh left the ravines and came into the open in Gwalior area. His gang now operated mostly in Bhind and Morena districts and rarely ventured into other states. This was the beginning of his downfall.

On 15-11-53 top police officers conferred together and drafted a scheme according to which three well-equipped platoons of armed police were sent to Ghatigaon circle to pursue the gang. The platoons searched several villages and inquired of a number of persons about the gang. On their way a boy whom they questioned pointed out to a place where the dacoits were seen resting. The platoons went within 50 yards of the gang and suddenly opened fire. The dacoits were utterly taken by surprise and five of them were noticed to fall. They quickly took cover and retaliated by firing and throwing grenades at the police. But they were forced to flee leaving all their personal effects among which was found a watch belonging

to Rupa. They however took the bodies of their accomplices with them.

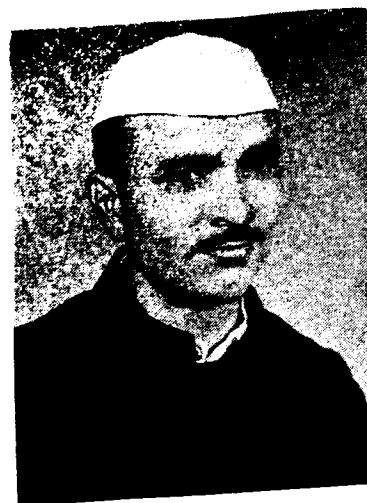
Man Singh was proclaimed an offender and both Madhya Bharat and Uttar Pradesh offered Rs. 5000/- each for his capture. Rewards for the capture of his sons Subedar and Tahsildar Singh and grandson Bharat Singh were also announced.

The chase continued. The rings round the gang were tightened, their favourite haunts noted, harbourers warned and arrested and a watch kept at key places. Man Singh found that he was forced to run and was getting out of breath. The police pursuit was relentless. There was no let up of any kind. More encounters took place, some of them very stiff, but the gang managed to escape. In fact many a time they escaped by the skin of their teeth, losing their belongings and arms and ammunition. The police also suffered many casualties, the Raipura incident being the worst in which, owing to the disadvantageous position in which they found themselves, two Sub-Inspectors and three constables were shot dead by the dacoits.

After defying the joint efforts of the armed forces of four states, Man Singh at last suffered a severe setback. On 27-8-54 in an encounter at Dundankapura, his favourite son Tahsildar Singh was wounded and incapacitated. He was rescued from the fighting scene by his accomplices and was carried on a cot for several days from place to place in search of medical aid. Meanwhile the police had captured a member of the gang from whom they got vital information, on the strength of which they were able to locate the gang again near a village in Etawah district on 3-9-54. Surprised by the police, the gangsters fled though they did make desperate efforts to save Tahsildar Singh. Unable to face heavy firing from the police they abandoned him after leaving a rifle and ammunition behind as a parting gift. Tahsildar Singh who was a crack shot turned towards the police to do or die. But he found that wrong ammunition had been given to him. He was captured by the jubilant police, who needed such a success to boost their spirits.

It was a tremendous blow from which Man Singh never recovered. Having become old he was being tired out by the frequent and long marches everyday and he had given the leadership to Tahsildar Singh whom he considered able and resourceful. His son's capture was difficult to bear, and as was usual with Man Singh, whenever a disaster occurred, he was seized with a fit of rage. He started a series of wholesale massacres with the twin objects of collecting money for the defence of Tahsildar Singh and terrorising police informers.

The police decided to press home the advantage that they had gained by their capture of Tahsildar Singh. A series of conferences were held under the chairmanship of Shri Narsingh Rao Dixit, Home



Shri Narsingh Rao Dixit

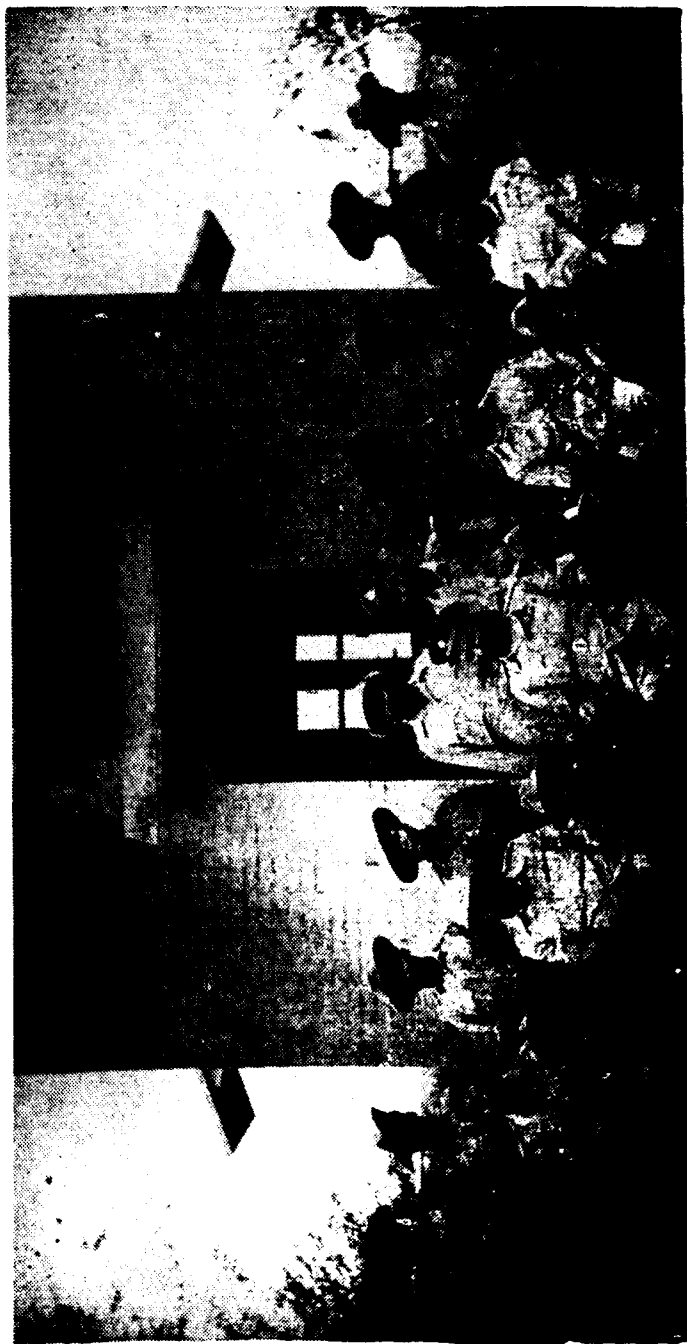
Minister, Madhya Bharat, in which plans against Man Singh were considered. The last of such conferences was held on 12-8-55. The Crack Company, Special Armed Force, which the Minister had raised for this purpose was kept in readiness to strike at the gang. The Inspector-General of Police, Dy. Inspector-General of Police and D.S.P. Bhind developed the intelligence system so thoroughly that pin-pointed information about Man Singh began to come every day. The Inspector-General of Police kept his headquarters at Bhind and personally guided the other officers in planning and carrying out the operations. The police again enjoyed a signal success

which encouraged them a great deal when Sultan Singh, another notorious dacoit, was shot dead by them in a vicious encounter.

On 17-8-55 news was received that Man Singh was at Rithwari village. The gang was attacked, but it escaped into the ravines. Pursuit was taken up and on 21-8-55 another encounter took place near Chanpura. All the Chambal outlets were watched and strategic places of the ravines cordoned off with the result that the gang was driven into the open.

Following information the police laid an ambush near Begulari. The platoons were kept ready for an attack. The dacoits unaware of the trap came within firing range but the folly of a police officer who challenged them loudly and thus alerted them instead of taking quick action against them, spoiled the entire plan. Man Singh rushed through the ambush unharmed.

On 23-8-55 another encounter took place between the Central Reserve Police and the gang. It was a severe fight but once again the gang escaped although one member was known to have been killed. With information pouring from several informers the police closed the ring round the gang. On the night of 24-8-55 a message was received from the Minister that the gang was moving towards Lawan village. At once the Inspr.-General of Police ordered the Special Armed Force, to proceed to the area, and himself drafted a scheme for the pursuit of the gang. He also ordered that every village in the operational area should be searched.



Picture shows the officers and the men who took part in the operations against Man Singh.

MAN SINGH

11

The S.A.F. platoons under the command of Capt. C.S. Chaphale arrived in Bhind on the morning of 25-8-55, and the platoons moved out towards Lawan, which is $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Bhind. At Lawan they learnt that after his ablutions, Man Singh had gone towards the east. Capt. Chaphale, in consultation with S.H.O. Patil, advanced one platoon towards the east while two other platoons marched on the flanks. As they proceeded further a barber told them that the gang was near Kakrankapura. Accordingly, the platoons changed their direction and went towards that village which is $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Lawan. At a distance of thousand yards east of the village, there is a *pipal* tree on a flat ground just by the side of a cart track. About 30 yards towards the south is broken ground leading to the ravines.



Capt. C. S. Chaphale

One of the platoons consisting of Gurkhas, who were not more than 5 feet tall, proceeded along the cart track on either side of which were tall jowar crops. They saw nearly 15 men in plain clothes resting under the tree, but were not certain that they were dacoits. They advanced till they were within 200 yards of the tree. Then the leader Jem. Bhanwari Singh told his men to crawl forward in order to find out the identity of the men from close quarters. The men accordingly crept along till they were within 50 yards of the tree. Their scout Govind Bahadur was ahead of them by 20 yards.

Suddenly the men heard a shout from behind the tree. "Police ke kutte, bhago, bhago."

They saw a flash of a white moustache and a sun-tanned, wrinkled face. It was Man Singh. He had sighted them, but thinking that they were only a few advancing towards him, he had allowed them to come near, so that he could shoot them down.

A voice among the Gurkhas roared: "Daku Man Singh."

Man Singh replied with heavy fire. The police men fell flat on their stomachs and retaliated. They were in a precarious position as they were on open ground and could easily be shot to pieces by the dacoits. Simultaneously there was firing from Kakrankapura village where a group of dacoits had gone for fetching food. At this crucial moment, Capt. Chaphale, leader of the entire force, acted sagaciously by tactically deploying his men on both the sides of the tree and ordered covering fire, while the retreat into the ravines was sealed off.



Govind Bahadur

The police charged at high noon. Within ten minutes Man Singh, attacked from both the flanks, fell dead. It was the first and, as it proved, the last time that he had under-estimated the strength of the forces that attacked him.

Taken completely by surprise, the other dacoits immediately took cover behind a pile of bricks and fought furiously. They made desperate attempts to remove Man Singh's body, but could not do so in the face of sustained firing from the police on three sides. Subedar Singh who was told of his father's death, bent over him to verify it, but just at that moment a bullet crashed into

him and he fell dead on his father.

The battle lasted 50 minutes. Finding that the police had the upper-hand, the dacoits fled helter-skelter into the ravines. They had abandoned Subedar Singh also. They were chased by Capt. Chaphale for several hours till 9.00 p.m., but they succeeded in giving the slip to the pursuers.

It was a terrific encounter. The police suffered five casualties, four of them wounded in the leg. Govind Bahadur, the brave scout, was killed in the action.

Man Singh's body was sent to Bhind with a guard. When the news of his death spread, thousands of people flocked to the police station to see him.

The police later learnt that Rupa, a member of Man Singh's gang, while running from the fighting scene, told some of the villagers that 'Dau' had been taken by surprise and killed as also Subedar. He revealed that due to continuous police action they had to run from place to place and had no peace or rest. They had dragged Subedar's body under a bush and fled. Subedar's body was discovered the following day by Captain Chaphale.

I beseech you that you walk worthy of the vocation in which you are called. (Ephesians IV, 1).

BRUCE STREET HOLD-UP

V. Sami

Superintendent of Police, Greater Bombay.

A LORRY covered with tarpaulin halted near Dhaman, a small village in Campbellpore District, Pakistan. A man stepped out of it slowly and looked grandly all around him. He seemed to be a rich Punjabi merchant wearing a Baluchi-crested turban. Soon a few villagers clustered round him out of curiosity and he made enquiries about tobacco sales in the village. Word passed round quickly that he was a rich merchant dealing in tobacco for which Campbellpore is well-known. After some business talk the visitor in a very casual tone asked: "Has anyone come here recently from outside?" "No! none," said the villagers promptly.

The merchant's face was inscrutable. "Are you sure? I do not mean a total newcomer, but somebody like one of our own folk. A Pathan, may be."

The villagers looked at each other. Then somebody said: "You mean Sher Mohamed."

The merchant's face showed no interest. "Oh, he's here," he said, his voice betraying nothing. "Do you know anything about him?"

"Oh, he is queer, I will say that of him," declared an old man. "Keeps aloof; a lonely wolf."

"He stays with his mother here," said another.

"Very good of him," the merchant said approvingly and offered cigarettes to the villagers.

Then slowly information about Sher Mohd. came out from them. The merchant told them. "I would like to see him. On business, you know. Could one of you please tell me when he comes home? Don't make a fuss. He's an old friend. I should appreciate if you quietly inform me. I would be there." He indicated a spot. One villager agreed to help, impressed by the dignity and importance of the visitor.

At 15 minutes past noon, the villager told the merchant that Sher Mohd. had returned and was at home. Immediately the lorry which was about a mile away from the village, was summoned and when it halted at Dhaman, out jumped armed policemen who took up positions at vantage points. A cordon was thrown round Sher Mohd's house by the Pakistan police while the villagers gazed in silence at the antics of the tobacco merchant.

The merchant went up to Sher Mohd's house and loudly knocked

on the door. Presently the door was opened and the face of a 70-year-old woman, Sher Mohd's mother, appeared. Shading her eyes, she asked the visitor what he wanted.

"I want to see Sher Mohamed."

"He is not here," snapped the old woman and turned back.

Instantly the merchant stepped in, pushed his way inside, tore a curtain aside, and, stumbling into a room, captured Sher Mohd. Before Sher Mohd. could make a move, he rushed at him and pinioned his arms hard. Sher Mohd. tried to wriggle himself free, but soon he was surrounded by a posse of policemen.



Sher Mahomed Sher Dil

The merchant then allowed the policemen to hold Sher Mohd. while he stepped back.

Sher Mohd. asked the merchant: "Who the devil are you?"

The merchant removed his sun glasses and his Baluchi turban and smilingly asked Sher Mohd. "Hamku Pahichana?" (Don't you recognise me?) Sher Mohd's eyes widened and he gasped in amazement.

He beat his forehead with his hand and exclaimed in despair: "Are, Are, Thum ither Pakistanbhi Amareh Piche Ayah?"

"Yes, it was my duty," said the merchant who was none other than Head Constable Fazal Hussain Khan of the Bombay City Police.

The arrest on 24th March 1949 was a rousing climax to a sensational case of dacoity committed at the premises of a Bombay firm in which property worth Rs. 3,49,000 had been looted. It was a crime that had stirred Bombay City to its roots because of the audacity and swiftness with which it had been committed by some of the cheekiest men in the underworld.

The story of the hold-up began on the morning of 10th January, 1949. About 7.00 a.m. the telephone at the police control room rang. An officer picked up the receiver.

"Robbery! Lakhs gone! Tatas."

"Where did it happen?" the officer snapped.

"Bruce Street, Bombay House."

"We will be there in no time," the officer said.

At once he rang up the Palton Road Police and informed them. The police arrived at the scene within a few minutes to find an open empty trunk lying in the porch of the Bombay House building. Four frightened mazdoors and Mr. Surti, invoice clerk of the Tata

Mills Ltd., who was on the verge of collapse stood there in a dazed state. The police questioned them and from the incoherent versions of the mazdoors and Mr. Surti, the following facts emerged.

January 10 happened to be the day on which the monthly wages were paid to the labourers working in the Tata firms. It was the usual practice that from Bombay House on the 10th of each month, large sums of money were transported in a lorry to the various offices in the city for the purpose of paying their workers. The criminals evidently had known this. On that day Mr. Surti attended the office located on the second floor of the Bombay House. He was followed by another assistant and four mazdoors who came to the office in the Company's lorry in which money was to be transported to the Parel Mills. The money had been withdrawn from the Reserve Bank of India on the 7th of January and kept in the safe deposit vaults of the Tatas. Most of the bundles of notes bore identifiable markings of slips inserted by the Reserve Bank.

At 6.30 a.m. the Company's lorry was parked in front of the porch in such a manner that the rear of the truck facilitated easy loading from the building. As it was early morning, the street was deserted. The driver of the lorry was in his seat. Mr. Surti and the other staff went upstairs and after loading the trunks with cash, sent down four trunks which were carried by the mazdoors. An unarmed Pathan watchman stood on duty in the porch.

Three trunks had been loaded into the lorry and the fourth trunk was being put into it when a car drove up, out jumped a few persons who whipped out firearms and pointed them at the mazdoors. The Pathan watchman scampered behind the door. The Mazdoors were frightened and stood like statues. Quick as lightning the dacoits lifted three cash trunks and dumped them into their car. The fourth trunk which was about to be loaded into the lorry, fell off the head of a terror-stricken mazdoor. Its lid flew open and the dacoits grabbed the money bag from inside and threw it into their car. Everything happened in a flash and they fled away in the direction of Apollo Street at break-neck speed.

It was a unique hold-up and no clues had been left behind by the dacoits. The mazdoors who stood dazed and speechless, were unable even to describe correctly the colour of the car or the direction in which it had gone. The police felt that the information that they had obtained from them was worth nothing. Even if things had happened like lightning, the police felt, someone should be able to tell something about the dacoits. They questioned the bystanders earnestly. Then someone mentioned that the first numeral digit on the number plate of the dacoits car was 7. It was not much to go upon, but the police were glad to have even that as a clue. Immediately all traffic point policemen were alerted and several cars bearing the first digit 7 were stopped and checked, but without any result.

A picked band of officers and men working round the clock were exclusively detailed to investigate the case. Every street and nook and corner was covered by foot and mobile patrol. The investigating officers were not able to find out despite an intensive search which particular car was used at the time of the raid and the identity of the dacoits also continued to remain a mystery. Some people wondered whether the hold-up had taken place at all. They felt that it must have been the result of inside information given by an employee of the Company and so strong suspicion fell on Mr. Surti and the mazdoors.

There had been so little progress in the case that police officers began to feel that after all this was the perfect crime. They scrutinised every scrap of information available about the crime and considered various theories and looked up the records of known criminals. Bruce Street was in the Fort area of Bombay city. It was not a residential area, but consisted of blocks of offices. Life normally begins there after 9.00 a.m. when the streets are filled with office goers and a fleet of cars carrying the merchant princes to their offices. It was difficult to say whether there could have been any eye witness to the hold-up in the early hours. Who could have been up and about at that time in a city like Bombay? Milkmen, undoubtedly. But who else? This required some hard thinking. The officers decided that only a reconstruction of crime in the morning at the same time as the crime was committed, might suggest some clue.

A very careful inspection of the scene of crime on the following morning resulted in the police being able to trace a newspaper boy named Mahadev Kadam. Punctually at the time the crime was committed he came along shouting the morning news in as alarming a manner as he could. He was asked whether he had seen the dacoity. Of course he had. He was very surprised that nobody wanted to ask him anything about it.

This boy was doing an odd job for a side income by distributing newspapers and it was found that Bruce Street covered a portion of the area of his distribution and that he had distributed papers on the morning of the dacoity at Bombay House. He was able to give a good description of the hold-up, the colour of the car and gave particulars of some of the dacoits. He was the most reliable witness of the crime.

The next clue dropped unexpectedly straight from the blue. On the afternoon of 14th of January, 1949 a visitor arrived in the C.I.D. Office. He was a leather merchant and a resident of Byculla. He came with a letter from the Advocate-General, Shri C.K. Daftary, addressed to the Deputy Commissioner of Police, Mr. Quilter, who immediately summoned the visitor and gave him a patient hearing. According to the visitor, when he had gone into his flat after a game of tennis in the morning, he found a

bundle wrapped up in a towel lying near the window of his bedroom. As the flat had been locked by him it was certain that the bundle had been thrust through the bars of the window. Inside the bundle were packets of currency notes and a small note in Urdu written in pencil stating that the money should be handed over to Noor Mahomed, a car cleaner who had been in his employ for some time in the past.

It was a priceless clue because Noor Mahomed at that time was an undertrial prisoner in the Arthur Road Jail and was the brother of Sher Mahomed Sher Dil who had escaped from Police custody on the 21st October, 1948, while being escorted to court. He had earlier been sentenced to seven years' R.I. by the Bombay High Court for a daring crime in the 'Habib Bank Robbery Case.' Noor Mahomed, his brother who was a taxi driver, had assisted him in this escape and it was for that reason that he was in the Arthur Road Prison, pending his trial. The visitor like others had read about the hold-up and he immediately reported the matter to Mr. C.K. Daftary who was his friend, and who had requested him to inform the police.

The police forthwith took charge of the cash amounting to Rs. 36,630/-. By now it was strongly suspected that Sher Mahomed Sher Dil, a youth of 22, was connected with the crime. The seizure of this money brought life into the case as there was no doubt that it formed part of the stolen booty. The hunt for Sher Mahomed Sher Dil was now intensified.

Though the identity of one of the dacoits had by now been more or less established yet the police were still in the dark as to the identity of the others. Nor were they able to identify the car which was used in the dacoity. There was not the slightest clue about the car, which in such cases is usually difficult to conceal.

On the evening of 18th of January, 1949, a week after the hold-up, Mr. Quilter got information that two Parsee brothers, residents of Gowalia Tank, had tried to extort some "hush money" from a Christian, who, according to police information, was connected with the crime.

The investigation took a favourable turn when Supdt. Paranjape and Inspector Sami through their confidential sources were able to locate a Parsee youth named Fali from Gowalia Tank. Fali was closely interrogated by these officers that night. At 4.30 a.m. he pointed out the residence of Larry Pinto at Nepeansea Road, and added that he was one of those directly responsible for the crime, and was present at the time of the dacoity.

The officers found Larry sleeping in his room under the influence of liquor. The police recovered four rounds of live ammunition and a letter black mailing Larry alleged to have been written by Fali, Dubash, who was none other than Fali from Gowalia Tank.

Larry Pinto was arrested and carefully interrogated. On the information given by him the police contacted a resident of the Hotel Merabelle at Dhobi Talao by name Mr. Munkud, a Flight Navigator in the Air India International. He identified Larry Pinto as one who along with one Jimmy, who was surmised to be none other than Sher Mahomed Sher Dil had been visiting him and his friend and had stayed a night with him. Mr. Munkud then told the police of how he had found a '38 loaded revolver in his room after these men had left the following morning. Mr. Munkud's servant testified to the fact that it had fallen out from the pocket of the coat belonging to Larry Pinto.

Mr. Munkud said that he was alarmed at finding the gun and owing to nervousness threw it into the sea off Marine Drive. The weapon was located and recovered by the police after a wide search covering the sea bed, during the hours when the tide was out. The weapon was found loaded with five live and one expended round of ammunition. Mr. Munkud told the police that when he threw the weapon into the sea he saw a "flash." This explained the used round. It must be mentioned here that though the dacoits were armed they did not open fire while committing the crime because when they found that there was no resistance, any noisy report from a revolver shot would hardly have served their purpose. The weapon was examined by an Arms Expert and found to be a '38 Smith & Wessons, Army pattern revolver. It was in a working order. Mr. Munkud's friend, Mr. D'Abreau, later produced a sum of Rs. 800/- which was left for safe custody with him by Larry Pinto. Larry had a way of making friends and reportedly befriended these two after a dance at a Hotel. From the house of a friend at Malabar Hill, Larry Pinto produced a leather suit-case in which he had kept Rs. 47,000/- of the looted cash. This had been his share of the booty. The suit-case was found carefully wrapped in white cloth with numerous seals affixed. The identity of the other dacoits and the car still remained a mystery.

On the evening of the 19th January, 1949, information from a Money Changer at Crawford Market resulted in the arrest of a Pathan youth on the morning of the 20th. On a search he was found to have Rs. 1,534/- in small denomination notes into which he had exchanged the ten rupee notes he had earlier been given to exchange by Sayed Nazat Khan who was traced to Bombay Central and a sum of Rs. 13,000/- was recovered from him.

On further information given by Larry Pinto the police arrested Dhanji Shah Jivanji who had purchased a car on the 15th of January, 1949, soon after the hold-up from money given to him by his son Rustom. Rustom was one of the dacoits who had taken part in the Bruce Street crime. It was also at the instance of Larry Pinto that the identity of Cawas Irani,

another conspirator, was established. Cawas Irani had recently got married and soon after Larry's arrest he had left the city for Surat to enjoy a happy married life. He returned to Bombay, however, of his own accord to surrender to the C.I.D. on the 22nd January, 1949. It was in consequence of a statement made by Cawas Irani that Rustom Dhanji Shah was arrested. The father of Rustom had already been traced and the car which he had bought from the money given to him by his dacoit son seized. According to Cawas Irani, he got Rs. 30,000/- from Shamsur Rahiman who was Sher Mahomed's lieutenant and one of those involved in the dacoity. The story of the hold-up was vividly told by Cawas who had piloted the dacoits to the scene and given the signal at the appropriate moment for the scoop. It was through Cawas Irani that Mr. Warden, a train examiner, was located at Ida Building on Karwar Street. Sher Mahomed Sher Dil had been introduced to Warden soon after the hold-up through Rustom and Cawas. Sher Dil who had to be in hiding resided with him for a few days under the name of "Joachim" having been so introduced by Rustom Dhanji Shah. Cawas Irani was assisting Sher Mahomed Sher Dil during his hiding in Bombay and had in fact even bought a bedding and a suit case full of new clothes for Sher Dil alias Joachim. These articles and the receipt of purchases which formed a valuable link in the evidence were recovered from Warden's residence.

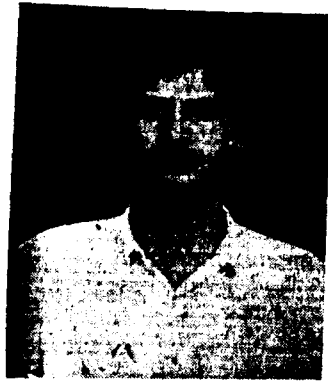
In the handling of the trunks after the dacoity it seemed that Sher Mahomed Sher Dil had also sustained an injury on his right palm. When Warden inquired about it, Sher Mahomed had told him that it was a dog bite. Warden identified the photograph of Sher Mahomed as that of "Joachim" who had lived with him for two days. He also told the police that "Joachim" was armed with a loaded revolver. He identified Rustom Dhanji Shah and Cawas Irani. Warden produced a sum of Rs. 150/- as money given to him by his boarder towards boarding and lodging charges.

By this time the police had Larry Pinto, Cawas Irani and Rustom Dhanji Shah behind the bars and had recovered about Rs. 80,000/- of the looted cash. Investigation disclosed that a dismissed employee had a hand in conveying the vital information to one of the associates of the dacoits as a result of which the hold-up was planned. Their rendezvous used to be a hotel near Bombay Central Railway Station. All efforts were then concentrated on getting Sher Mahomed Sher Dil and his trusted lieutenant, Shamsur Rahiman, who was described as the brain behind the dacoity.

Shamsur Rahiman was arrested by the police in dramatic circumstances in a Chawl at Ghatkopar (a suburb). Information was received by Inspector Sami that Shamsur had lived at Kalina, Santa Cruz, after this dacoity but later went into hiding

at Ghatkopar. A contact of Shamsur Rahiman was at Santa Cruz and was taken to Ghatkopar. Through him the police were able to trace another man who knew the exact whereabouts of Shamsur Rahiman at Chiragddin Wadi, behind the Ghatkopar Bazar. The police party late in the evening surrounded a group of Chawls. The contact man talked in the Wadi with a Pathan lad who was noticed to leave the scene hurriedly. Suspicion by the police party led to his being detained, and the lad who was in a state of fright disclosed to

the police where Shamsur Rahiman was living in the Wadi. When the room was surrounded and the police officers entered, Shamsur Rahiman who was lying on the bed jumped up and made a desperate bid to escape. After a struggle he was overpowered. On arrest he gave his name as "Abdulla" and a sum of Rs. 310/- of identifiable money was recovered from his person. Shamsur Rahiman was identified as one of the dacoits. He was a Lodi Afghan from the North-West Frontier Province. He claimed to have passed the Matriculation examination, and during the war had worked in the Air Force and the A. R. P. in Bombay. He admitted that he along with Sher



Shamsur Rahiman

Mahomed, Cawas and Rustom had planned the dacoity. Soon after the crime he kept an amount of Rs. 28,000/- with a friend called Suleman, a building contractor at Worli.

Shamsur Rahiman was found to be wearing a pair of shoes lent by Cawas Irani. Through Shamsur Rahiman several persons were traced and various sums of money were recovered in consequence. He pointed out a room at Duncan Road from where 4 rounds of live revolver ammunition and an expended rifle cartridge were recovered by the police.

Till the arrest of this dacoit the identity of the car used by them had been kept a well guarded secret and none of them would give the police any clue as to the car.

Even Shamsur Rahiman remained adamant till the evening of the 30th of January, 1949. On the anniversary of Gandhiji's death he was moved to make a confession in the following words :

"I have been thinking about my act. I am responsible to a great extent for the dacoity. I have been thinking about it particularly today which is Mahatma Gandhi's first death anniversary. It has grieved me to think that I should be such a criminal. Mahatma Gandhi laid down his life for men like me."

"I have so far withheld certain facts. Sher Mahomed told me that the car used in the dacoity was garaged at the High Court. I can point out the driver who lives at Nepeansea Road. This driver was paid Rs. 30,000/- out of the looted money by Sher Mahomed Sher Dil for allowing him to use the car."

To the surprise of the C.I.D. they came to learn that the black car was BMW 7588 belonging to a Judge of the Bombay High Court. It was obtained by Sher Mahomed Sher Dil for use in the dacoity, through John the driver of the car, who was his associate in crime.

It was obvious that the car was taken out of the garage and given to the dacoits just in time for the raid, without the knowledge of his master and put back in the garage in less than an hour's time after the dacoity. It was found that the first eight in 7588 was changed to a '6' by the dacoits before they launched out. This was done with wet paint.

Sometime after this and before the arrest of Larry Pinto, John suddenly disappeared and absconded having collected the share in the profits of Rs. 30,000/- from the loot. It may be mentioned here that the Judge resided at Nepeansea Road and Larry Pinto also lived in the servants' quarters in another building not far from John.

The efforts to get Sher Mahomed Sher Dil were intensified and in consequence of certain information, Head Constable Fazal Hussein Khan, who assisted in the investigation was despatched to Karachi.

In Karachi he heard that Sher Mahomed Sher Dil may be at his native place in Campbellpore District. He sought the help of the Pakistan Police who readily agreed to help. With their co-operation Sher Mahomed was arrested.

After Sher's arrest an exciting situation developed and it was tactful handling both by the local police and Fazal Hussein that helped in getting Sher Mahomed Sher Dil out from that area. Subsequently he was extradited from Pakistan territory to Bombay to stand his trial in the case. A major portion of the looted money was taken away by Sher Mahomed to Pakistan and was never recovered.

The curtain was rung down on the Bruce Street dacoity at 4.30 p.m. on Saturday the 29th of July, 1950, in the court of the Additional Sessions Judge, Shri Bhatt, in the Bombay City Sessions Court. More than 80 witnesses were examined by the prosecution which was conducted by Shri H.M. Mistry. Cawas was made an approver and his evidence describing in detail every stage of the conspiracy and the crime made the case very strong against the accused. Sher Mahomed Sher Dil was found guilty and sentenced to a total of 12 years R.I. and classified as a Habitual Offender. Larry Pinto and Rustom Dhanji Shah got a term of 9 years each, while Shamsur Rahiman was sentenced to 8 years rigorous imprisonment.



MINISTER

MINISTER FOR HOME AFFAIRS

MESSAGE

It is a matter of gratification to me that the Indian Police Journal has completed three years of publication. It has during this short period gained considerable popularity and influence. Besides reflecting the mind and spirit of the police in India, it seeks to inculcate the highest standards of conduct and, while emphasizing the need of decent, courteous and neat behaviour, it introduces new ideas in order to provoke serious thought and earnest study of the problems with which the policeman is faced. There is a certain amount of uniformity in the work of the police in various countries but still we have to find solutions for our own difficulties with due regard to the political, economic and social conditions prevailing in our Republic. This Journal while keeping in touch with the developments in all other countries naturally concentrates on our own problems so that suitable weapons for dealing effectively with all types of anti-social elements may be forged with due regard to the genius and needs of our people. I hope this Journal will continue to receive fullest cooperation from all ranks of the police so that it may render the best service of which it is capable to each and all of them.

YB Pant

(GOVIND BALLABH PANT)

New Delhi,
12th June, 1957.

Readers' Views

THE main theme of the readers' views received this year is that while the I.P.J. shows some good detections and the way in which they are achieved, and gives some information of value to Policemen, it does not adequately bring out the problems and difficulties of Investigating Officers. Several readers have mentioned that conditions are changing so rapidly in India—particularly in the rural areas—that it is difficult for the Police to investigate cases. Laws are fast becoming out-of-date, and procedures obsolete. People are unwilling to come forward as witnesses or to travel miles to give evidence in Courts. Development of new areas, the upheaval that is taking place in the countryside, has outstripped Police manpower and equipment. The Police in India today face a very much changed situation since 1947 with a very small Police force, and with hardly any of the scientific aids or techniques which are so easily available elsewhere.

A D.I.G. from Rajasthan says: "In investigation reports practical difficulties and their solutions should be given more importance. The difficulties should be classified in groups such as difficulties in search, arrests, collection of evidence, and each aspect of it should be made very clear and suggestions should be given to overcome them which should be based on practical experience." He states that the investigation of cases in other countries gives us an idea of the standard of investigation in India, and encourages us in our work.

The Principal of the Police Training College in Assam: "The style of narration of the investigation step by step as delineated in the Journal evokes keen interest and provides valuable comparative study to other investigators. It has given inspiration, and in a way these reports have become the vade-mecum of police investigators. Any tendency to convert them into crime fiction will lessen the appeal." He adds, "I would further suggest that the number of sketches and photographs in your magazine should be increased. Photography has not yet become popular with our investigating officers and can rarely come to the use of prosecuting officers in courts. It would be a great service indeed if the Journal could make our Police photography minded."

The Instructor of a Training Institution: "Modern police work clearly shows that two types of officers are needed—one is the type that knows his area and people thoroughly, to whom 'friends' come and tell everything, who is adept at picking up

information and recognising criminals. He is the man who generally succeeds in property crimes. The second is the type that relies on scientific evidence left on the spot, the man who studies, concentrates, develops scientific studies and improved techniques. He succeeds in cases involving heinous crimes like murder. It is the job of the superior officer to group both officers into a team. There is hardly any crime in the world which cannot be detected by a combination of criminal intelligence and scientific examination of clues."



Two types of policemen

An S.I. from West Bengal: "All the officers of the Police who constantly agitated about forensic laboratories ought to be congratulated that State Governments in their slow, ponderous way have at last taken up the idea. (Not that anything has yet been done—except in U. P. and West Bengal-Editor). It just shows how difficult it is to make headway with new ideas in a service like the Police. The next step is that every Sub-Inspector must have his own laboratory in his Police Station. This is not difficult if a couple of constables can be trained in finger print work, in photography, in sketch making, in packing, and in searching for clues. India is a country that can produce beautiful handicrafts. Can we not combine that skill of the hands with the interest in science shown by our officers to produce a race of Policemen who will be truly scientific. This is what we must aim at."

But a Sub-Inspector from Bombay State who had complained about the slow rate of establishing Forensic Laboratories last year, now says, with some heat: "What is the use, I repeat, of giving us platitudes about improving the standard of investigation, when in my State which has an area of 188,240 square miles, there is not

a single laboratory to help the Investigating Officer? Where are all the schemes for Forensic Laboratories? I presume they have been shelved. In that case will all those who talk of improving investigations kindly stop talking."

An Officer from Assam: "The best in Police work in India is not found in the cities. It is found in the frontier areas and the ravines and jungles where men face death bravely, and in the mile upon mile of rural areas where there is peace because of the Police. If you want to know what the Police are doing go to the remote areas."

An experienced Inspector from Central India: "What is investigation? It is only methodical work, or step by step work. That man alone can be a good investigator whose mind takes one step at a time."



A Sub-Inspector of Police writes to us from the remote mountain state of Himachal Pradesh: "I have been reading the Police Journal with keen interest. It is really an instructive journal for serving police officers of enlisted cadre even if it cannot be of much use to gazetted ranks. It explains the investigation techniques of experienced Police officers and trains our minds to think in the correct way. Police officers would certainly acquire the right approach to investigation if they read the Journal regularly..... The Journal is an interesting one but the interval of 3 months is pinching. Will you please consider publishing it monthly?"

An Officer from the Anti-Corruption Department: "There is still a tendency on the part of the contributors to put up successes in their investigations in a novel form but what really interests every Policeman is the manner in which different clues were obtained, which led to the successes. I would suggest to the contributors to bring out more clearly what particular attention and care on their part led to the discovery of clues making for success in the case. It is necessary that not only successful cases should be reported but also those which are successful from the Police point of view as having been worked out even though they failed in Court."

Improvement of wireless communications is stressed by several readers who want more information on techniques used in other countries.

The Commissioner of Police of one of our premier cities says "The editorial in Volume III No. 4 of the Indian Police Journal is quite enlightening and I find that it has met with general approval and appreciation. The second paragraph of the editorial is very

illuminating and I feel that it will definitely go a long way in giving the right interpretation of the two terms 'authority' and 'responsibility'."

Inspector V. A. Chaoji, whose recent article was read with interest by everyone states: "When my article 'Policeman in Sewagram' appeared in the Journal in the January 1957 issue, brother Police Officers of other states mentioned it to me. Recently I was on leave in a very remote Police Station in the heart of India and I was astonished to see that the Police Sub-Inspector there had read the article. There is no doubt, I think, that the I.P.J. reaches every nook and corner of India, and that is saying a lot if one considers the size of the country... I am sure I express the wish of all Policemen in India when I say that we want more reading material each quarter. It depends on us to send our ideas in larger numbers."

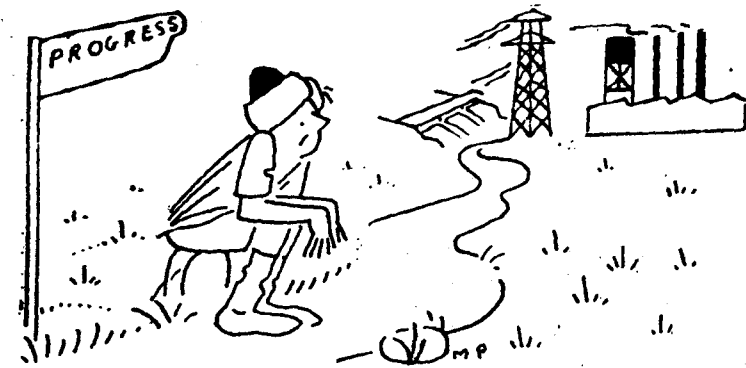
There is something crisp and final about the views sent to us by the Principal of one of the biggest Police Training Schools in India. He states with astonishing clarity, "I have no suggestions to offer."

A Professor of Forensic Medicine: "Now and then I find mistakes in the use of scientific terms..... Every issue should have at least one article of a scientific nature, in simple language."

A point which several officers have drawn attention to is that the ranks do not have sufficient guidance on what senior officers are thinking about a certain problem. One officer conducted an experiment to find out what the constabulary was thinking about certain problems of vital importance to the security of the district, and he was so surprised at what he found, that he quickly took steps to institute special courses to bring his men up in their ideas. Most officers emphasise that an exchange of views among Police officers and among officers and men is lacking. Periodical conferences are the only medium of exchange. But there should be a regular number of seminars, discussions etc., so that all ranks may be able to understand the direction in which we are moving. Policemen usually work in isolation, so it is difficult for a change of outlook to be achieved. But it is essential that that change must occur without delay. The only way in which it can be achieved is by more training, more discussion, more exchange of views in every possible way.

A senior officer from J & K says: "I appreciate your efforts to give importance to the Constable. That is the only correct approach to police improvement. You will be surprised to know how great the difference is between the ideas of S.P. and a Constable on any subject."

Rural Critic lashes out at us with faithful severity: "You want to show the Police how good they are. What good detections? What good ideas about Police work?.....But what have you done to show that the police forces of India are becoming obsolete? The country is marching ahead. In 10 years the revenue



and expenditure of the Government has trebled, educational institutions have doubled, vast irrigation schemes and developmental projects have changed the face of the countryside. Even within the last five years industrial production has increased by 30 per cent, and the next Five Year Plan will mean a great expansion. Above all the minds of men are changing. People are questioning, demanding. In the midst of these drastic changes, the Indian Police has decided not to change. Old-time methods, out-of-date thinking, Bada Sahib mentalities. Bold and original plans are needed so that the enormous mass of the Police may be changed into a compact, clean, mobile and fully scientific Police force, capable of dealing as well with juvenile delinquents as with armed gangs."

The S. P., C. I. D., of a Northern State: "The I.P.J. reflects the burning desire for improvement, which characterises India to-day....."

"One fact that must be understood is that the establishment of good order and discipline in a country is a slow process, particularly when that country has shaken off a foreign yoke. There was a time when the presence of one constable would have frightened a whole village. Now even a platoon may not. This is a good sign. It means that the people are building up self-confidence which is the basis of national character, and we can look forward to the day when support for the Police will not come through fear, but through the desire for a healthy corporate life."

This view is supported by a student of police history who says: "Any student of police history will tell you that what the Indian Police is passing through is a period of transition from an imposed Police force to a Police force which arises from the desire of People to co-operate for their protection. It is also a tragic reminder of history that people seldom feel the need for a good Police force until a real tragedy occurs and thousands suffer because the police (or the Law) could not be."

effective. To-day the need for a good police force is not strongly felt. This should be a warning, as well as an indication that history will be fulfilled."

S.P. from a Northern State: "The greatest harm to Police—public relations is done by the 'Satyagrahas' that occur all over. Nobody has yet been able to say how we should treat these men who do their best to beat up the Police, and then shout 'he beat me.'"



'He beat me'

A Senior Officer from an Eastern State draws attention to an important point: "The Journal does not emphasise and explain the relationship between police and the magistracy..... Instead of publishing articles of sensational detections, which I admit are quite good, we should turn our attention to the problems of the Police..... The

Journal should open a corner on recent developments in the field of drill, weapon training, fieldcraft, use of tear-smoke and other gadgets for the dispersal of rioters.....Articles describing ways in which Police can participate in welfare work should also be encouraged."

A Sub-Inspector of Bombay State: "It has become a matter of pride for me to express my views regarding the Journal. Everytime I open it I find that some improvement has been made.....The stories enable Investigating Officers to expand their skill and get ideas from others. Even so, investigation is really a knack and a style which is individual, and each man who cultivates that individually or that aspect of work in which he is best, eventually succeeds.....I would like the Journal to contain an article in a dialogue form on the subject of "My Practical Difficulties." We might also compare notes on how to deal with the public and political parties at a time when everyone thinks that he is adding to the development of the country by increasing indiscipline."

S.P., C.I.D. of a Central State: "The Journal has made rapid progress during the short period of its existence, and to-day we find it to be a neat compendium of interesting cases.....The Journal must do its utmost for the improvement of Police-public relations..... "Readers' Views" is really useful because it enables Policemen to know each other's views."

We accept the statement of a Superintendent of Police of Western India that "the Indian Police Journal is already serving humanity

in general" with modest reserve. This reader finds that the messages of the Prime Minister to the Police most encouraging at a time when everyone else is trying to discourage the police. He feels that there is no need for more readers' views if we have not acted upon the previous ones.

A Police Prosecutor suggests a meeting of those interested in the Journal in Delhi to devise ways and means for its improvement.

A Sub-Inspector from Rajasthan: "The Journal has neglected the subject of traffic control. Traffic control in the majority of cities in the states of India is not up to the mark and in the towns it is absolutely deplorable." He adds, quite unexpectedly, that poetry is the spark of life, and should not be excluded from the Journal.

A D.I.G. of Police from Jammu & Kashmir feels that the Journal is of much use to young investigating officers, for whom this is a method of gaining useful experience. He adds, "Above all there is much in the Journal to guide them on the right line of remaining cool and collected even in the most difficult circumstances. This is the essence of Police work."

A Vice-Principal of a Police Training College: "The Journal has been of immense use to the Indian Police by reflecting the spirit and aims and difficulties and viewpoints of the Indian Police." He says that inviting letters to the editor would be helpful as it would encourage readers to write about their difficulties, problems and views when otherwise they might be diffident to write. He stresses that the Indian Police Journal should be carefully studied by gazetted officers who should encourage their subordinates to do the same.

A Sub-Inspector from Madras states that he always informs the staff in his Police Station of what is published in the Indian Police Journal, and in this way keeps them informed about developments in Police work.

A Sub-Inspector of Bihar: "By publishing the Journal, the Government of India has done a service to the Police in India because it has offered us much encouragement to see the achievements of our best investigating officers." He suggests that prevention of crime should be given more importance.

A Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, of a Southern State voices a general complaint that there are not enough figures and diagrams to illustrate the text of investigation reports and he states, "Helpful articles on medico-legal work are becoming few and far between. We would like to see more articles of this type in the Journal..... Investigation reports, articles on improved scientific methods of prevention of detection and the views of experts are certainly the back-bone of the Journal. But the Journal will have only bones, all bones and no flesh, if it does not carry articles on the welfare of the forces and materials that help to better the lot of

policemen all over the land. There should be the human touch of sympathy and understanding among the members of the various Police Forces of our country. And to make them feel that they belong to one nationwide brotherhood, there cannot be a better organ than the Indian Police Journal, which should blend human interest with the professional element."

A C.I.D. Officer from a Southern State: "I should like to see more articles on medico-legal work like those of Mr. Sydney Smith, M.D., in the Police Journal some years ago. Interesting stories revolving round hand-writing comparison, finger prints and other scientific aids usually utilised by the Police, and articles on housing for the Police, medical facilities, syllabus in training schools, law and Government instructions on the dispersal of unlawful assemblies, in the several States, the functions and responsibilities of the Magistracy in riot schemes and review of films where Policemen are *dramatis personae*, may give varied fare in an otherwise slowly patternising Journal."

A point emphasised by an officer from the Centre is important. He states that Policemen in India normally do not have opportunities of finding out views of other persons regarding the police. He suggests, "We should have articles under the head 'As others see us.' These would be articles on what they think of the Police by lawyers, doctors, educationists, housewives, the man in the street. In addition, interviews with members of the public by the editorial staff may provide useful material for police improvement. It would enable us to see ourselves as others see us, even if the sight is not always very pleasant."

We consulted this time a man who calls himself "a man in the street" and this is what he said. "I wish you would look at things from the public point of view some times. Unless you do that, how can you realise the utter frustration which a man feels who has to wait at a Police Station, wait in Court, be summoned again and again, and then have to wait all over again wherever he goes. To be caught as a witness in a case is as bad as having committed a crime. Cannot you people find the remedy for that?" In the same connection an officer from the South observes: "What the public thinks about us is important. What the public forms its opinion on is more important. That opinion is formed on the conduct of bad men who make themselves as 'effective men.' These types are out of date and so is the S.P. who uses them."

The same sentiment is summed up by a high ranking police officer from Eastern India who states, "Put not your trust in men whom the people do not trust."

It is interesting to observe that a change is apparent this year in the thoughts of Police officers on Police-public relations. It is significant that there are hardly any wails about the lack of public co-operation, and instead there is criticism of the Police for failing to get it.

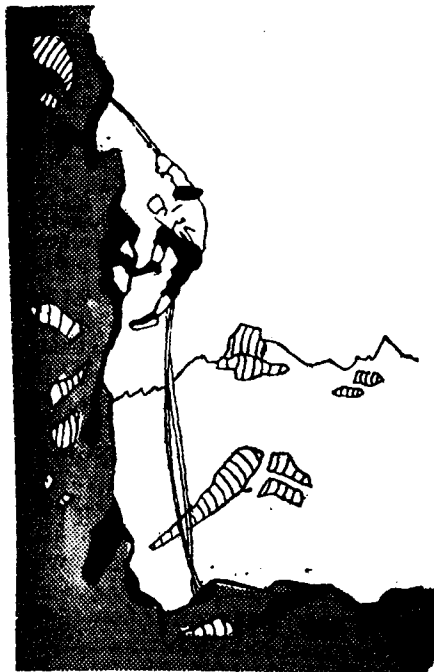
One Senior Police Officer observes: "Frankly, I do not understand all this talk about the lack of public co-operation. It is only a lame excuse for not being able to get co-operation. Every good officer receives public co-operation; usually more than he deserves. In fact I remember what the Prime Minister said some time ago that the ability to get co-operation should be made the test of every officer. The fact which we have to face is that several officers are incapable of getting help from the public, or they do not deserve it."

A Superintendent of Police from an Eastern State examines the subject of Police work in Northern India in a manner which certainly brings out the difficulties of the present system. "It is truly said that there is one direction in which the Indian Police is not improving. I am referring to the editorial in the April issue of the Journal. It is a healthy sign that we, the officers of the Indian Police, are beginning to see our defects introspectively. We should now summon enough courage to go deeper into the question. The process it is feared will cause much pain, yet it must be done if we intend to improve ourselves in the service of India."

"All thinking Police Officers have been very worried that the Police have so far not gained popularity. Traditions die hard particularly in a massive country like ours, and belief in methods which were adequate in the days of foreign rule still continue in large parts of the country." The writer then gives an instance to show how a number of villagers were harassed by a rural Sub-Inspector and concludes, "Perhaps the system itself needs reorganisation. There was a Police Commission in 1903. It is most necessary that another Commission should be set up in India without further delay. Although the British Police have a good reputation, a number of Committees have been formed in post-war years to assess the value of their work and suggest improvements. Should we not take this example? Or should we give excuses for not summoning a Commission. The plain fact is that a welfare State must have a Police organised in a way different to the one adopted by a foreign power which wanted to control thought and expression. Every patriotic policeman will agree with me that the trouble which the Indian Police are facing to-day is the birthpangs of a new order in which each man will have the right to expect the protection of his rights by the Police."

Another I.P.S. Officer from a Centrally administered State: "The views expressed by your correspondents 'IPS' and 'IP' that Police-public relations could be improved by either opening more Police stations or improving standards of the judiciary are in my opinion misleading solutions, because they ignore the reality of the situation. We would be seriously misleading ourselves, if we believe that but for others we would have been on the right path."

"Have we considered the picture that an average citizen paints



adventurous holidays.

consensus of views of Policemen in India. This is a healthy departure from the way in which other magazines of a similar nature are being edited.....It could be said that our Journal has still a long way to go to reflect the spirit and aims of the Indian Police. Forgive me for saying so, but the Journal has the outlook and aims of the 1930s when Penal Code Crimes and information against criminals was the be-all and end-all of our service..... We must start catering to the new units such as Armed Police, Wireless, Anti-corruption etc.....The whole trouble about investigation in India is that it is based on mistrust of the Policeman under the Law. There is so much fear that he will misuse his power, that he is not allowed to do anything. Perhaps the Indian people will realise that it acts against their interests and will one day change the Law on the subject. Lastly, the I.P.J. has the unusual task of training potential writers in the Police. It is not given to all of us to make brilliant detections, but most of us can express views on subjects of Police work which would help to improve it, given some encouragement and guidance... It is unfortunate that some of the best work of the Indian Police in

about us? How is it that Police still inspire fear in the hearts of peaceful citizens?" The Officer goes on to give an account why the public distrust the police and says that the faults are entirely of the Police. He ends by saying "Physician, heal thyself."

On the subject of the Indian Police Service, a D.I.G. from Central India observes that the I.P.S. is recruited from the common stock of all the services. "But what have we done to give a chance to individual members to improve? Can't we start a fund for further studies, scholarships at the universities for criminological research, fellowships abroad, even adventurous holidays."

The S.P., C.I.D. (Crime) of a Northern State observes: "We are grateful to you for your persistent efforts to run the Journal on the



Gurukul for young writers

dealing with problems such as Nagas is covered under a veil of secrecy... After having written all this, suspicion lurks in my mind that it has been a waste of effort because few of these ideas will find favour with you."

Once again we bring these remarks to an end with the views of the "Intelligent Layman": "It is a well-known fact that anything written by a Government servant is usually unreadable, or, to put it in another way, is not good writing. The main reason is that an official does not have to attract readers. His writing can be dull,

heavy-handed, brazenly secondhand, and yet it will be read by those who have to read it. But in print you need something that will catch the reader's interest and stir his imagination, something that is bold and true and thought-provoking; not playing safe and concurring and 'for favour of kind perusal' sort of writing. I will advise you to keep such writing out of the Journal, and encourage frankness and originality. The day you lose these two, the Journal may be considered as finished."

THE WRITERS OF THE YEAR



F. S. Dewars, I.P.S.

R.P. Singh, U.P. Police

S. C. Misra, I.P.

To your budding authors I pass on the following advice by Arnold Bennett—"Style counts, plot counts, originality and outlook counts. And none of these counts anything like so much as the convincingness of the characters....."

"It may be taken as a good sign that I find it difficult to decide which was the best story of the year. The three contenders for the title are: "The story of Bashira" by S.C. Misra, "Murder in Secunderabad" by F.S. Dewars, and "Gola Dacoity" by R.P. Singh. The first two are well-written stories, but I think "Gola Dacoity" is the best because it shows in a most revealing manner the complexities and difficulties that are faced by the Police in an investigation. Such stories do more than train the Police, they educate the public. Among other articles which deserve mention, I would place "Policeman in Sewagram" by V.A. Chaoji, "Kleptomania" by Edward Podolsky, and "Sugli Mystery" by M.A. Rashid."

Clasp the hands and know the thoughts of men in other lands.

— John Masfield.

Who does not mix with the crowd knows nothing. — Spanish.

They that tease each other, love each other.

— German.

Well lathered (with flattery) is half shaved.

— Italian.

Put not your trust in money; put your money in trust.

— American

We all have more than each man knows

Of sins, of doubts, of years, of foes.

— Persian.

Eat bread and salt and speak the truth

— Russian

Too much humility is pride.

— German.

You must scratch your head with your own nails. — Arabic.

To see through fame and wealth is to gain a little rest;
to see through life and death is to gain a big rest.

— Chinese

Borrowed cat catches no mice.

— Japanese.

Wide will wear, but tight will tear.

— English.

Nothing in the affairs of men is worthy of great anxiety. — Greek.

The Mangalore Treasury Defalcation Case

K.G. Narayanaswami

Dy. Supdt. of Police, CID, Madras.

THERE was some public agitation and an official flutter sometime ago when Dr. Paul Appleby and another foreign expert in public administration, reviewing the progress of several projects initiated by the Central Government, stated that the innumerable checks contemplated in the Audit and Accounts Manuals sapped the initiative and originality of the administrators, and put a brake on the tempo of development activities. The Mangalore Treasury defalcation case proved that despite all the procedural inhibitions and periodical inspections by a party from the Accountant General's office, a clerk in the South Kanara District Treasury was able for six years to draw from the State Treasury various amounts which ranged from Rs. 100 to Rs. 12,797 in a month, as pension for non-existing persons, as well as for living persons who were not entitled to a pension.

We live in a statistics-ridden world. The value of everything is computed in figures. The work of an intellectual is judged by the 'firsts' he obtained from his student days to his death bed. The importance of this defalcation case can, in like manner, be assessed in terms of the amount defalcated by the accused, the number of exhibits and material objects marked during the trial and the time taken by the courts to conduct the proceedings. The total amount embezzled from the Mangalore District Treasury was Rs. 3,25,137. About 1000 exhibits were marked by the prosecution and 50 for the defence. Some of them consisted of 50 or 60 pages of written matter. 100 material objects ranging from a deluxe radio set, fashionable jewellery, costly furniture to silk and nylon sarees of gorgeous colours, were exhibited. The preliminary enquiry took about four months for its completion. The Sessions trial lasted two months and all the leading members of the criminal bar in Mangalore, including a Member of Parliament and a Member of the Legislative Assembly, were ranged against the prosecution. The appeal filed by the prosecution against the acquittal of some of the accused and the criminal revision petition filed by the convicted accused for setting aside the conviction, were heard for two days in the Madras High Court and here again the defence was conducted by an Ex-Public Prosecutor, the Editor of the Madras Weekly Notes and a galaxy of talented juniors. So it can be said that this case secured several 'firsts' in its journey from the stage of investigation to its final disposal in the High Court. Even here

the bones were not allowed to rest in peace, for one of the Agents of the then Imperial Bank of India, who had been adversely commented upon by the learned Judge who disposed of the case, came up with a petition to the High Court for expunging some offending remarks.

The chief accused in this case, D. Roberts, was a pension clerk in the South Kanara District Treasury. He was considered so efficient that all the Treasury Deputy Collectors were eager to take his advice in matters relating to pension, gratuity, and ex-gratia payments in preference to the head accountants. The remarks from the Accountant-General's office are the bug-bear of Treasury Deputy Collectors. This clerk managed the section so well that the Accountant-General's shafts were ineffective as far as the district was concerned. There are few things which can cause more worry than remarks on procedural irregularities or defects in accounting by a superior auditing authority, and it is not surprising that treasury officers felt grateful and obliged to a clerk who was capable of dealing with every objection. About 14 Deputy Collectors, some of whom had later been promoted as District Collectors, had been in charge of the District Treasury during this period and the accused appeared to have been a favourite of every one of them. Even while he was on spells of leave, he did not fail to attend the office on the pay day and help the new incumbent in the preparation of bills and lists of payments.

In order to appreciate the methods adopted by the accused to effect this embezzlement it would be appropriate at this stage to understand the official procedure with regard to the drawal and payment of pensions. Pensions are of many kinds. There are State Government pensions, Central Government pensions, Army pensions, Navy and Air-Force pensions and Burma pensions and each is fixed by a different authority and the orders transmitted to the concerned District Treasury through the Accountant-General of the State. We are here concerned with Civil and Military pensions only. State Civil pensions are drawn through what are called "pension payment orders." There are two halves called the Disburser's half and the Pensioner's half, for the pension payment order. In the case of a Government Officer about to be superannuated, his superior officer takes the impressions of his five left hand fingers in the Disburser's half of the pension order. On a separate paper two or three specimen signatures are also taken. Both the halves of the pension order viz. the Pensioner's half and the Disburser's half and the specimen signatures are then sent to the Accountant-General's office. That office puts up both the halves of the order, assigns a number to the pension papers and after the Assistant Accounts Officer signs the order, both the halves of the pension papers with the Pensioner's specimen signatures affixed to

the Disburser's half are sent to the Treasury Deputy Collector concerned. The Disburser's half of the pension papers is kept in the file in the Treasury Deputy Collector's office and the Pensioner's half is given to the pensioner. In the pension papers there is a 'cage' for every month and in all there are 120 cages for 10 years. The transfer of pension papers from one district to another or from one state to another can be done only under the orders of the Accountant-General.

The pension bill is prepared by the Pension Clerk. The pensioner comes with his half of the pension paper to the Treasury Deputy Collector's Office. The Pension Clerk then fills up the relevant cage in both the halves of the Pension Papers, and initials them. When the payment is made at the Bank—which is usually done on the first working day of the month—the pension bill is entered in the Pension Bill Register. He then takes both halves of the Pension Bill and the Pension Bill Register to the Treasury Deputy Collector who after satisfying himself about the correctness of the entries, initials the cages in the two halves of the Pension Payment Order, passes the bill and initials the entry in the Pension Bill Register. In the case of a treasury payment, the same procedure is followed, which is generally after the first working day of the month. A pension bill can also be a "messenger bill" i.e., when the pensioner does not appear in person. In such a case a life certificate of the pensioner issued by an officer has to be taken by the messenger, and the letters 'L.C.' are entered in the respective cages. The messenger puts his signature first before the Pension clerk, then before the Treasury Deputy Collector, and the third time before the Head Cashier at the Bank.

The bill is taken by the messenger to the Head Cashier of the Bank who after taking the third signature sends it to the Scroll Clerk, who enters it in a book called the Government Scroll and after giving a token to the messenger and noting the number of the token, passes it on to the Agent or the Accountant. The bill is passed by the latter and then sent on to the Shroffs for payment. The Shroff maintains a register called the Shroff's Scroll, in which the details of the bills are noted. On the production of the token, the messenger is paid the amount entered in the bill.

In the case of Military pensions, the order for pension payment is to be made by the Military Accounts Officer, Allahabad. The order is communicated to the concerned Treasury by the Accountant-General of the State. There is no pensioner's half in a Military pension order. The pension order is contained in a book which is known as the Military Pensions Register.

The Bank sends every day, after the closure of all the transactions, a copy of the Scroll with the vouchers in a locked box and the Treasury Deputy Collector has to get the vouchers checked with the entries in the Scroll. Twice every month, lists of the payments from

the Bank have to be submitted with the paid vouchers to the Accountant-General's office who have to see whether the total payments from the Banks have been covered by the vouchers. In the case of Military Pensions, a monthly list of payments is submitted to the Controller of Military Accounts, Allahabad, through the Accountant-General of the State.

The denouement in this case came just after a few months of a new clerk taking charge of the post of the pension clerk, when the accused (Roberts) had taken leave. Even during the leave period, the accused was attending to Pension work. But slowly the new-comer found his feet and while checking up some of the Bank Scrolls, he found that there were payments of Rs. 12,200 as pension for some months. He had not seen these vouchers. He began probing into the matter, and since a similar payment appeared to have been made three or four days prior to the examination of the records, he made a search for the relevant voucher and found it concealed in the table of the accused. He received a shock when he discovered that Rs. 12,200 had been paid on that voucher to one L.J. Alfred, as pension, the messenger being the accused himself. This clerk took possession of this voucher and sent it in a sealed cover to the Revenue Divisional Officer of the place, who was in charge of the Treasury, deputising for the permanent Treasury Deputy Collector who was on casual leave.

The only voucher recovered in this case relates to this drawal of Rs. 12,200. If it had not been found, it would have been well-nigh impossible to fix up the modus operandi employed by the accused. All the other vouchers had been destroyed. This voucher revealed the method employed by the accused to draw such a large sum. One L.J. Alfred, Vaz Lane, Mangalore had been sanctioned a pension of Rs. 200 as noted in the Military pension register. A bill had been prepared for the drawal of this pension. The bill is in a printed form. The capital letters show the manuscript portion of the bill. The important portions are extracted here :

Certificate of Non-employment

(To be signed by pensioners except ex-inferior servants and Ex-Policemen who are in receipt of a pension of not more than Rs. 10 per mensem.)

Pay Rs. (12,200) **TWELVE THOUSAND
TWO HUNDRED ONLY**

(Signature of Pensioner)—L.J. ALFRED.
**PLEASE PAY THE AMOUNT OF THE BILL TO MR. D.
ROBERTS, ACCOUNTANT, DISTRICT TREASURY,
MANGALORE.**

(Signature of Pensioner) L.J. ALFRED.

LIFE CERTIFICATE

Certified that the pensioner named in this bill is alive this day, the day of 1-4-1953 and has signed in my presence this bill and the above request for payment to a messenger.

Signed (V. SALDANAH)
Retired Tahsildar.

Station—MANGALORE

Date—1-4-1953.

Contents received

(Sd.) D. ROBERTS

(Sd.) D. ROBERTS

(Sd.) D. ROBERTS

The ruse played apart from the non-existence of the person and the false entry in the Military Pension Register, is that a bill is prepared for Rs. 200 only, in the usual way on the authority of the entry in the Military Pensions Register, and it is then passed by the Treasury Deputy Collector for Rs. 200 as noted under the para—certificate of non-employment. Then the accused interpolates some order purporting to emanate from the Accountant-General in the body of the bill whereby the pensioner is shown as having been sanctioned a gratuity of Rs. 72,000 which is to be paid in instalments of Rs. 12,000 each. In the pay order some space is left above the words "Two hundred" only and the words twelve thousand are interpolated in this space. The "figures—portion" of the bill are also manipulated likewise. This is made possible by the contravention of the wholesome instructions that no space should be left for figures to be interpolated and the word rupees should precede the amount noted in words. If the latter had been followed, the payment order would have read "RUPEES TWO HUNDRED ONLY" and it would not have been possible to introduce the words "TWELVE THOUSAND" before or above it without striking off the word "RUPEES" which would have created suspicion in the Bank.

The Investigating Officer was faced with an embezzlement of more than three lakhs of rupees, with a voucher for only Rs. 12,200 in existence. The Revenue Divisional Officer had in the initial stages given orders for the arrest of the clerk who had exposed the fraud, probably because he suspected that this man was also a part of the conspiracy. (This nearly ruined the case.) The Tahsildar, who had attested the life certificate and the Shroff in the Treasury, who made the payments in the Treasury to the bogus L.J. Alfred had also been arrested. The Divisional Officer had also recorded their statements. The local Inspector was asked to search the house of the accused, and seize all things of value. Objection was taken by the defence later to the non-obtaining of a warrant from the Divisional Officer for house searches since he was a I Class Magistrate directing the investigation and could easily have issued it. There were three searches in the house of the accused. These searches led to the recovery of the pen-

sioner's half of the Civil Pension payment order of one L.J. Alfred, several promissory notes, the total value of which amounted to about half a lakh of rupees executed by different persons in favour of the accused and his wife, a school mistress, for loans taken by them : documents relating to the purchase of a house ; jewellery and the material articles already mentioned. At that time only embezzlement through the Military Pension Order of L.J. Alfred was apparent. But there was a suspicion that the accused might have used the same method in relation to other names also as was evident by the recovery of the Civil Pension Payment Order, and so a complete audit of the accounts for the period he was a pension clerk had to be done. This was completed by a special party from the Accountant General's Office. The services of the C.I.D. were requisitioned at this stage. The C.I.D. Investigating Officer found that fraud had been committed under several names.

1. In the name of one L.J. Alfred on account of a Military pension Rs. 2,05,400.
2. In the name of the same Alfred on account of a Civil Pension Rs. 39,005.
3. In the name of one M.N. Herman who has been variously described as retired Chief Superintendent, Central Provinces and Berar or as Assistant Accounts Officer but who happened to be accused's unemployed brother-in-law. Rs. 48,637.
4. Through bogus Pension Payment Orders, using names of bogus persons. Rs. 32,095.

The Investigating Officer had to trace each and every one of these transactions from one register to another, such as the Bill Register, Banks Scroll, Shroffs Scroll, undisbursed Pay Register, Daily Chitta Book, Cash books of the Treasurer and the Day Book of the Treasury. There had been 138 drawals from the Mangalore District Treasury, and 126 drawals from the Imperial Bank at Mangalore making total drawals of 264 in all. The work relating to the tracing of 264 drawals in all the books of accounts can be imagined. It was then proved that the Civil Pension Payment Order recovered from the house of the accused had been fabricated by him. The pension noted in it was Rs. 97 but he had drawn on the strength of this Pension Payment Order, pensions ranging from 197 to 897 obviously following the method adopted in the Military Pension Order. On a check up in the Accountant-General's Office the number noted on this Pension Payment Order was found to relate to a pension of a few rupees to a retired peon, who had died a few years back, without the slightest knowledge of Roberts or his methods. Similarly the Military Pension noted in the Register appeared to have found a place in it, on its transfer from Malabar District. The Malabar District Treasury and the Accountant-General's Office had no knowledge of

such a transfer or the existence of the Pensioner as they should have had if the pension was genuine and there was such a transfer. All the entries in this register had also been made by the accused. In both the cases the entries had been authenticated by the Treasury Deputy Collectors in charge of the Treasury, at that time, who, as already stated above, were willing to sign anything placed before them by this useful clerk. The learned Assistant Sessions Judge who tried the case remarked as follows :

"It is unfortunate that the T.D.Cs. functioning during the period in question have exhibited such lack of effective supervision, which is indeed deplorable. In most cases of this sort, it is the existence of irregularities which gives a loophole for committing criminal misappropriation. I am adopting the phraseology of their Lordships in the Guntur Co-operative Urban Bank fraud case. An extremely intelligent and unscrupulous employee took advantage of such a situation, created confidence and continued the embezzlement under cover of the smoke-screen of the confidence created, employing methods, which were so subtle as to leave the fraud undetected for a very long period. Here was indeed happy hunting ground for him."

The lists of payments have already been mentioned. They are sent twice monthly to the Accountant-General with the vouchers and consist of about 50 to 60 pages of written accounts. The voucher numbers with the amounts are noted datewise in these lists but in none of the lists was there any mention of the withdrawal on the bogus Pension Payment Orders. The Accountant-General's Office appeared to be concerned only with the tallying of totals of all the vouchers, with the total drawals from the Bank. For instance, Rupees 12,797/- was drawn illegally by the accused in a certain month. He suppressed mention about this drawal in the list of payments for that period but accomplished the tallying, by inflating the totals of some of the pages by a thousand and one page by 797 so that the grand total of the vouchers in the end, agreed with the total amount drawn from the Bank. It was impossible to detect this fraud unless the figures in each page had been added up and the learned Judge remarked about this grave dereliction on the part of the Accountant-General's Office.

"An elementary principle in auditing would have been to check each voucher with the entry in the monthly list and then see if the total is correct, in which case it could easily have been detected that there were missing vouchers and that the total had been inflated. That even the biennial audit of the Mangalore District Treasury by the Accountant-General's Office did not reveal the irregularities is indeed shocking."

Having examined the accounts item by item, the prosecution had to establish that all this money passed into the hands of the accused and that his pecuniary position was considerably improved as a

result of the embezzlement. So the financial position of the families of the accused and his wife were examined with the minutest care. The wife who was a School Mistress started her official career on a salary of Rs. 25/- and she was getting about Rs. 53/8 at the time of the case. The accused had been entertained as a Lower Division Clerk and was getting about Rs. 100/- in all when he was arrested. He had no ancestral properties and had a large family to maintain. Before the defalcation the wife's father was declared insolvent having lost all his money in some textile business, and both Roberts and his wife were unable to discharge two loans of Rs. 60/- each taken by them from a Co-operative Bank and so decrees had been obtained against them. The decree amounts were paid in a lump sum soon after commencement of the defalcations, which was significant. The second accused had transactions in the Savings Bank Accounts for more than Rs. 20,000/-, in the Canara Banking Corporation for about Rs. 1,000/-, in the India Bank, for another Rs. 10,000/- and outstanding loans to the tune of about Rs. 50,000/-. A house had been purchased for Rs. 20,000/-. Then there were transactions in jewellery shops amounting to several thousands of rupees. All these bits of evidence collected laboriously by probing into the past of the couple for a period of about 30 years showed beyond all reasonable doubt that the phenomenal improvement in the pecuniary position of the accused from poverty to plenty, from want to considerable wealth, were only a result of the embezzlements from the Treasury. Moreover, there was the additional evidence of a maid servant in the house, who was for a time romantically attached to the accused to the effect that feasts were common features in the house accompanied by music and dancing, and several of the couple's friends were constant guests at the merry-making. It was a fast and gay life, for which the Government footed the bills!

All the other persons charged along with the accused and his wife, were either their close relations or intimate friends who knew their financial position in their early stages of penury and who were willing to help them in the disposal of the defalcated money by taking it on loans or getting it invested, thus offering incentive for further defalcation. The Tahsildar who had attested the life certificate had done it without seeing the pensioner himself, on several occasions, according to his own statement, before the Revenue Divisional Officer. The Shroff in the Treasury had paid the pension of one L.J. Alfred from the Treasury in all the 138 instances and in certain cases had fetched pension for the same person for the same month from the Bank. Though a majority of the Jury returned a verdict of guilty against the wife, the Tahsildar and the Shroff, the Assistant Sessions Judge convicted only the clerk and sentenced him to 7 years' R.I. All the others were considered accessories after the fact, which

is not punishable under the Indian law except in certain specific cases. As regards the Shroff, the High Court Judge who heard the appeal against the acquittal held that if the Sessions Judge had convicted him, he would not have interfered with that judgement, but that he was unwilling to reverse the acquittal at that stage.

Some important points of law were argued in this case. The first was the absence of sanction under Sec. 196-A for prosecution under Sec. 120-B I.P.C. Here it was decided that as the dominant object of the conspiracy was cheating under Sec. 420 I.P.C., and as offences under this section are cognizable, no sanction was necessary for initiation of proceedings. Then there were allegations regarding misjoinder and multiplicity of charges, which were effectively answered by references to Emperor Vs. Rama Rao Mangesh (A.I.R. 1932 Bombay 406) State of Vindhya Pradesh Vs. Shir Bahadur Shah (A.I.R. 1951 Vindhya Pradesh 17) and Babulal Vs. Emperor A.I.R. 1938 Privy Council 130. The third was with relation to the statements made by several accused before the Revenue Divisional Officer where the observations of the learned Judge in the Supreme Court in M.P. Sharma Vs. Saratchandra reported in August 1954 Supreme Court 300 were attempted to be availed of for shutting them out on the plea that they contravened Article 20 of the Constitution. The Judge held that the statements recorded prior to the levelling of a formal accusation is admissible and could not also be shut out under Sec. 24 of the Evidence Act, when they are only admissions not amounting to confessions. The allegation that certain records produced by the accused could not be taken in evidence as the procedure offended article 20 of the Constitution was also disposed of by a reference to Satya Kinkar Vs. Nikhil Chandra (A.I.R. 1951 Calcutta 101) and Chinna Thimmappa Vs. Thalukunti Thimnappa (A.I.R. 1928 Madras 1029).

Sentences of Death in India

	1953	1954	1955
Number of persons convicted of murder	4,528	4,230	4,512
Number of persons sentenced to death	878	788	728
Number of persons executed	211	145	150

Theirs is not to reason why...



—Samuel

A Model Police—Public Relations System in Australia

Alan Spalding

THE police force in the State of Victoria, Australia, has a record second to none for reducing crime, catching offenders, and enforcing the laws of the land. And, in the last few years, it has built up an international reputation for public relations—teaching the citizen that the policeman is his friend.

New Zealand's police department has set up a public relations branch after studying that of the Victoria Police, and representatives from several other nations have taken particular note of the emphasis being placed on these matters in Victoria.

There was a time when the Victoria Police Force's public relations meant little more than the parades of the police troopers mounted on splendid grey horses. The Victoria Police, its headquarters in the State capital of Melbourne, has since systematised its contacts with the community. It views widespread public relations as an integral part of its functions, creating a healthy and natural respect for the constable and the job he does, and arousing in the man in the street a spirit of co-operation with the law. The dividends include more efficient police operations and stimulated recruitments to the Force.

The theme of this public relations has been a straight-forward one: the policeman works to help the community wherever he can. What has been the impact? A sensitive barometer on such matters, and probably the most decisive factor in liaison between police and public, the attitude of the Press is significant. Back in the 1930's, police and Press in Melbourne were at loggerheads. Policemen on the job were forbidden to speak to a reporter. To-day, by contrast, any experienced crime reporter in Victoria will say, "The Press received unprecedented co-operation. We never have a single complaint about the willingness of the police to inform and assist us."

What does the public at large think it? During the Olympic Games in Melbourne at the close of 1956, 1,100 police staged a march through city streets, and the reaction of the crowds lining the route left no grounds for doubt on the issue.

The esprit-de-corps that culminates in such fine impressions has its beginning with the recruit policeman, who is lectured at the

Police Training Depot on the necessity of courtesy in all his contacts with the public.

The police at the outset have been set a special example by their Chief Commissioner, Selwyn H. Porter. Actually entitled to the rank of Major-General with the Australian Army, he insists on being addressed always as Mr. Porter—emphasising his place as leader of an organisation serving the private citizen. This is the kind of thing typifying the Victoria Police to-day, identifying its work with the interests of the community, bringing the policeman and the man in the street into a common focus of outlook.

So much for the obvious desire of the Victoria Police to take simple, practical action to improve its working partnership with the public. See now what has been done to harness and capitalise on the potential for goodwill, by creating a permanent police public relations executive with a charter to foster a co-ordinated and comprehensive approach on these matters throughout the Force.

Two years ago, one of the most senior officers of the Criminal Investigation Branch, versed in all aspects of police lore and with a high reputation for competence, was appointed full-time Public Relations Officer for the Victoria Police. It was the first post of its kind in Australia. The efforts of this officer, Superintendent F. W. Rosewarne, closely supported by the personal interest of the Chief Commissioner of Police, have been invaluable. A group of 19 police officers now directs the Force's public relations. Superintendent Rosewarne is accessible to Pressmen night and day. He is on first-name terms with the crime reporters who have their own working rooms in the police headquarters building. His principle is: "The Press is entitled to the facts—or an explanation of why they cannot be published." Under him are two full-time Press Liaison Officers, available around the clock to supply the Press with accurate official details of police "stories." This system works with absolute harmony, since journalists are not prevented from approaching individual policemen right on the job if necessary.

The Public Relations Officer calls news conferences when required, and acts as direct channel to the Chief Commissioner for reporters. On this basis, a relationship has arisen by which the police are able to call on the Press and Radio as allies at any time; a classic example recently was when the whole State was aroused to a man-hunt for four gaol escapees and, characteristically, the police did not forget to thank the Press, Radio and public for their assistance.

Within the Force itself, a top-class official police newspaper circulates, encouraging comradeship by describing personality aspects of the policeman's lot, and carrying the message of service to the community into the homes of every constable in the State.

A major field is in handling traffic breaches. Fourteen "courtesy cars," in the form of utility vehicles equipped with loudspeakers,



patrol Victorian roads to advise motorists in traffic jams and similar circumstances. Traffic police are trained diligently to speak in a dignified fashion with errant drivers.

A feature is a fortnightly Motorists' Educational Hour, to which motorists guilty of minor breaches are invited for lectures and films on traffic laws, held at the auditorium of police headquarters. Frequently business firms send their entire driving staffs along, and many private citizens take their wives with them.

But it is probably in fields apart from routine law enforcement that the Victorian Police has the most effective weapons in its public relations armoury. Policemen all over the State are regularly helping in the leadership of 78 youth clubs for boys and girls. Their motive is clear—such activities mould young people in social behaviour and teach them that the constable is not an enemy. About 40 of these youth clubs are officially known as Police and Citizens' Clubs. These groups are affiliated with the Victorian Association of Youth Clubs; the Chief Commissioner of Police and the Police and the Public Relations Officer are members of the Association's executive. A former constable, Mr. Pat Loftus, is a permanent executive of the organisation. His name is a by-word among children in city and country as a result of the radio programme he devised which led to the issue of thousands of "The Policeman is my friend" badges and certificates including 1,100 to children migrants into Australia.

The National Fitness Council of Australia runs special courses in youth leadership for regular policemen. The police clubs come into the public eye with regular demonstrations of their activities and form a large part of the structure of Australian youth clubs which were quoted in United Nations debate some time ago as notably effective in discouraging juvenile delinquency.

In the campaign to impress the minds of young people with the importance of police duties, a scheme of Junior Police Trainees was launched recently. This gives preliminary training to young men between 16 and 19 years who intend joining the regular Force. More than 60 lads have linked up with this, and it is regarded as a definite success. Six male and six women police of the public relations staff comprise a full-time lecturing team to tour schools, men's and mothers' clubs, church fellowships and similar groups—explaining the modern police role in the community. The factor of educating schoolchildren in police affairs deserves special consideration. Films are used extensively; many parties of children are conducted on informal inspections of police headquarters.

The Force joins in the normal life of the community with its football, social, shooting, motor-cycling, cricket and golf clubs, for instance. It contributes many champions to public sport. The yearly police boxing and wrestling titles are a big draw.

Two excellent police bands raise thousands of pounds each year for charities. Individual constables invariably support police treats for crippled children in the city. The policewomen organise regular police picnic are dates to remember, while hundreds always attend the annual police church service. It is such facets of police life which bring the career of the policeman into realistic context for the man in the street.

The Press consistently lends a willing hand in taking intimate details of police events to the public. The birth of twins to the wife of a police heavyweight wrestling champion might make a front page just as the regular ceremonial passing-out parades of Police Training Depot trainees produce photographs and articles with personalities pin-pointed.

Instances of police valour and efficiency are never overlooked by the newspapers. But neither are novel acts underlining the fact that, under the uniforms of blue, the police are human beings. When a policewoman lost her frock for the police ball, it was the generous and good-humoured publicity on page one of a major metropolitan daily paper that caused the dress to be returned to her. Radio and television have also been enlisted in the police-public relations programme.

Police organisations must always have their own occasional domestic troubles, when allegations of improper conduct might be laid

against some policeman. Any genuine complaint, from the public or elsewhere, is dealt with by hearings of a Police Disciplinary Board.

Here police-public relations support the view that the only policy is a frank policy. These hearings are open to the Press to take record of the evidence, except when the presiding Magistrate in very rare instances uses his discretionary power to order a closed court on some issue that does not affect the public interest.

The recent history of the Victoria Police has been so free of alleged police indiscretions that such cases have virtually become exceptions that prove the general rule of superb morale and devotion to duty among members of the Force.

Recently the Victoria Police held a comprehensive police exhibition, revealing to the community for the first time many of its activities and showing historic relics of the State's crime history. About 25,000 people visited the display at police headquarters, nearly 20,000 attended when it went to a country centre, and tens of thousands were attracted when it was included in Melbourne's big Royal Agricultural Show.

CENTRAL FINGER PRINT BUREAU

The Central Finger Print Bureau has been started in Calcutta.

The Bureau will keep records of the finger prints of international and inter-State criminals, criminals belonging to wandering tribes, foreigners convicted in India, convicts in offences relating to coins, currency notes and postage stamps, habitual smugglers of arms, excisable articles and bullion, certain classes of professional criminals and habitual offenders and others whose finger prints are ordered to be maintained by the Central Government. The Bureau will also maintain contacts with foreign institutions of the same kind.

Address: 30 Cornchand Road, Calcutta-14.

Police and the General Elections

THE Constitution of India created a democratic structure by providing adult suffrage and free elections, and in 1952 the largest general elections ever to be held, were held in India. The sheer magnitude of the task made people fear that 173 million registered voters (total adult population 180 millions) could never exercise the franchise in an orderly manner. It was an experiment in democracy that had not been tried before. The Government spent more than Rs. ten crores (100 millions) on the elections. The indelible ink used for putting a tiny dot on the finger of each person who had exercised the vote, alone cost rupees two lakhs. 1874 Parliamentary candidates and 15,361 Assembly candidates contested the elections. At nearly two million polling booths, polling officers and policemen ensured that the elections were free and fair.

Five years later, in 1957, about 200 million voters again prepared to record their votes in an election larger than the one that was held in 1952. If the entire electorate had stood in a queue, the queue would have gone round the world four times. Twenty-two million steel ballot boxes alone cost rupees twelve lakhs. Once again the Election Commission under the chairmanship of Shri Sukumar Sen conducted the elections, and considering the handicaps and limitations that they suffered from, it was a remarkable achievement.

The success is attributable to the united and co-operative effort of a number of people, including the police, who by reason of their peculiar position carried a fair share of the responsibilities and the burdens. It would not be an exaggeration to say that but for the wholehearted support given by the police at all stages, the elections could not have been run so smoothly. The police had to perform diverse functions, and shoulder heavy responsibilities. They experienced severe discomforts but to their credit it must be said that they faced up to the task and proved what a valuable and dependable asset they could be to the nation.

The successful holding of the elections should not lull us into a complacent belief that they were a simple or an easy process. India is a country of varying geographical factors—from the inaccessible snow-capped peaks of the Himalayas to the torrid heat of the plains, with steamy jungle, flooded river and steep plateau following one after another in quick succession. Its teeming millions live in thousands of villages with vast distances between them. The extremities of the seasons, winter, summer and monsoon, hold the people in a tyrannical grip, and present formidable barriers to communi-



Madhya Pradesh



Bombay



Various kinds of police service during the elections.



ORISSA



BENGAL

The Police were on their feet throughout the elections.



POLICE AND THE GENERAL ELECTIONS

55

cations, and last but not the least, is the variety of the population itself which is divided into many groups, with ideas ranging from the simple primitiveness of the tribals inhabiting remote areas, to the knowledgeable sophistication of the cities. Unless the uniqueness of the country in these respects is understood properly, the importance of the police achievement can never be truly appreciated.

The holding of direct elections in which millions of people exercise their franchise in such diverse conditions and difficulties is no mean problem. It hinges upon the whole-hearted co-operation of thousands of men and women to ensure orderliness and prevent chaos and confusion.

The work of the police was manifold. There was as much work for them to do before the elections as after. They ensured that canvassing was done peacefully and fairly, and that meetings were conducted in an orderly manner. Speech excites, and free speech excites freely. The police had to restrain tub-thumpers from rousing the passions of the people, and yet ensure that free speech was not denied to any.

They helped to complete the arrangements for the elections, such as rigging up polling booths, ensuring the safe keeping of ballot boxes and papers and voting lists. On the polling day they were on their feet at every polling booth, all the time keeping a round-the-clock vigil over all that happened.

They guarded all booths, prevented violations of rules of any kind, averted clashes between individuals or groups, kept away impostors, stopped hooligans from threatening or intimidating people into voting against their preferences or exploiting their innocence or simple-mindedness. In helping the people they had no precise rules to follow, except a general instruction to show courtesy, kindness and to be the very soul of co-operation. It must be said that they performed this duty to the satisfaction of the public. They guided the old, the sick, and the infirm



Queue of the Indian electorate.

and maintained orderly queues. At many places the queues were long and winding and the people had to wait patiently

before their turn came for voting. The policemen relieved the tedium of the long wait by keeping the people in good humour with their friendly and co-operative conduct. Women who formed a large percentage of the voters got special attention from the police who gallantly escorted them, helped them, and attended to their needs, and performed various odd services for them. When the mothers went inside the booths to vote, they did a spell of baby-sitting to the obvious delight of the public.

Often the polling booths were in far away inaccessible places, up the hills, down the valleys, across deep rivers or in the midst of jungles, thus literally carrying democracy to the nooks and crannies of the country. The police who served in these booths, were cut off from all amenities and had to trek miles to ensure that no one was left out.

The simultaneous holding of general elections to the Parliament and the State Assemblies posed several problems. The Parliamentary constituencies sprawled over a wide area embracing hundreds of villages and a few towns, and polling at the dozens of booths in these constituencies went on for a number of days. The guarding of the booths and the ballot boxes was a special responsibility for the police the slightest relaxation of which would have led to serious tensions.

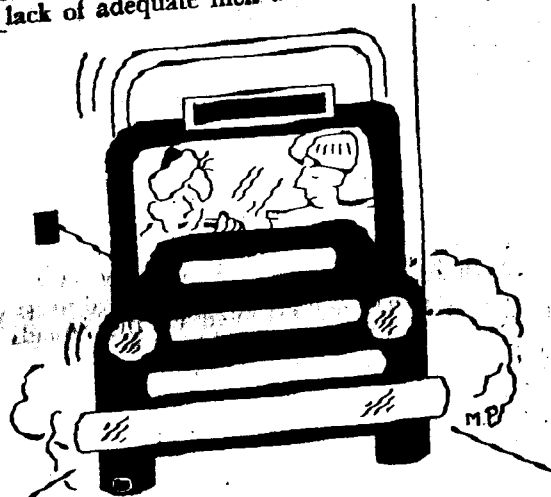
When the polling was over their responsibilities did not cease. Sealed ballot boxes had to be guarded, and as soon as transport was available they were escorted to their destinations for counting. There were many varieties of transport from the bullock cart to motor vehicles of an early vintage. Often the vehicles broke down while going up steep hills and then the police dutifully put their shoulders to the wheels and pushed them up. At the counting places they stood guard while the sealed ballot boxes were opened and votes were counted.

The elections presented serious problems to the police in the deployment of manpower, in transport, and in general supervision over each individual booth, but the difficulties were overcome by the co-operative effort of about half a million policemen all over India who laboured steadily to ensure that each phase of the elections was completed without a hitch. There were very few complaints, and practically no breakdowns anywhere. The public who normally considered the police only as guardians of the law, now saw them in a different role of guiding and helping them in every possible way so that the gigantic task of ascertaining the views of the people could be accomplished. So well was the job done that the police were rightly called "Sentinels of Democracy."

Delhi Police Flying Squads

N. S. Saksena, I. P.

ONE of the cardinal aims of the Police is to give immediate attention to the man who is in distress, or has suffered a wrong at the hands of another. But in towns where Police functions are diversified, timely action on complaints received from the people becomes difficult owing to lack of adequate men and transport. Police Stations



receive numerous distress calls or complaints or reports of crime, which are often made after some delay during which the trail of the culprits becomes faint or lost, clues are neglected or ineptly handled, and witnesses leave the scene. As a result investigation of the cases is rendered difficult, and the man who has asked for police assistance feels disappointed that he does not get it in time. Apart from delays, the people have no knowledge of the jurisdiction of each Police Station in a town or city with the result that calls are made to wrong Police Stations which also lead to delay.

In big cities like Delhi, it is difficult to attend in time to each and every such call for assistance and there is not enough staff or equipment for it. Such calls can be dealt with only by a force designed specially for such purposes with necessary transport and materials. When this became clear to the Delhi Police they took steps for creating such a force.

Two Police Information Rooms were opened in Parliament Street and Kotwali Police Stations on 12th February 1957, the first covering New Delhi and the outskirts and the second the rest of the city. But this is no rigidly marked jurisdiction and Squads will not hesitate to attend to calls outside their jurisdiction. The scheme is undoubtedly modest as compared to the London counterpart because Delhi police resources are rather limited. Easily remembered telephone numbers have been chosen for both the Squads in their Information Rooms. For Parliament Street squad the number is 28888 and for Kotwali Police Station it is 44999. The telephone in each room is manned by a Head Constable with a Constable to assist him. Each room has a Squad equipped with vehicles ready to race to the scene of a crime at a moment's notice. Each Squad consists of 1 Sub-Inspector, 1 Head Constable and 4 Constables. There are 3 shifts in a day, and when one leaves it is quickly replaced by another Squad.

The central idea of the Flying Squads is to avoid waste of time in taking action on receipt of information of any crime or accident. They are not charged with the duty of investigation, but they will deal with the situation and take such action as is necessary till the regular investigating police come on the scene. Strict instructions have been issued to the Squads to take action only on reports of thefts, burglaries, affrays, accidents and people in distress etc. But first information reports are not accepted by the Squads because they should be recorded at the Police Stations.

The Squads are equipped with wireless, maps of the city, handcuffs, first-aid boxes, stretchers, torches, and Verby Light Pistols. When they go to the scene of a crime they take whatever action is necessary such as preserving the scene of crime, preventing anyone from destroying vital clues, chasing or arresting criminals when caught, helping the injured and finding out the names of witnesses. They are not meant to interfere in domestic feuds or petty matters. In the case of very serious riots the Sub-Inspector of the Squad will make a quick study of the situation and report to the Headquarters by the quickest means available. The Head Constable manning the telephone in the Information Room records all facts about a call in a register which is checked by the Sub-Inspector when he comes back after attending to it. The register contains all information about the nature of the call, action taken and further developments, if any. These in short were the basic principles upon which the Squads began working.

The Squads in Delhi got off to a flying start. They soon became known to the people, and earned a name for prompt action. While few persons knew about the existence of local Police Stations, almost everyone, young and old, knew about Flying Squads. Full publicity was given about them in newspapers, through film slides and

DELHI POLICE FLYING SQUADS

59

posters, but nothing helped to spread the knowledge about them so much as the people's appreciation. Wherever the Squads went, they were greeted with enthusiasm and friendliness. These Policemen also won their way to the hearts of the people by their friendly, polite, helpful and efficient conduct.

The following figures testify to the popularity of the Squads:—

	New Delhi	O'd Delhi	Total
1st month upto 12-3-1957	140	70	210
4th month upto 12-6-1957	264	79	343
6th month upto 12-8-1957	222	105	327

It will be observed that the calls for the services of the New Delhi Flying Squad are more than Old Delhi. The reason is that the number of telephones in New Delhi is much more than in Old Delhi.

Many instances can be quoted to prove the value and usefulness of the Squads. On the day following their establishment, a notorious wire-cutter Chhotu was caught red-handed while cutting telephone wires. In another case the Squad, within ten minutes of receiving information, raced to the house of the caller and captured a burglar while committing crime. Two days later the Squad rushed to Kamala Market to arrest the assailant in a stabbing incident before he could escape. When a woman was abducted the Squad successfully chased the kidnappers who were escaping in a taxi.



and caught them. In innumerable cases, the prompt action taken by the Squads prevented further trouble.

Apart from reports of crime the Squads are asked often to help in small matters such as dealing with a snake in the garden, finding a missing dog or portfolios lost by errant officials. With service as their motto, the Squads have been striving to be as courteously helpful as possible and on many occasions they have gone out of their way to do a good turn to the people. Their fame is such that sometimes they receive calls which embarrass them, as for instance when a harassed student rang up and asked: "Please spell the word manoeuvre."

The value of the Squad's having been clearly established and with a view to adding to the efficiency of the existing ones it has been decided to form more Squads. One more Squad has been established in Karolbagh and the 3 Flying Squads get about 14 calls per day.

As a result of the experience gained, some improvements have been made such as the fitting of a siren to the Squad vehicles so that traffic can be cleared and a way made for them to go to the spot quickly. In addition, a photographer has been added to the Squad so that quick photographing of scenes of crime or accidents can be done.

What have been the effects of the working of the Squads on the general Police? The men of the Squad are absolutely convinced that the expenditure on it is completely justified by the results achieved and have created confidence in the efficiency of the Police that contributes a great deal to the establishment of cordiality which is after all what the police are aiming at. Policemen doing their turn of service in the Squads have learnt to be alert, efficient, quick on the uptake and courteous to the people.

I think Flying Squads can be established in all urban areas with a population of two lakhs or more. Increase in expenditure can be avoided by suitably locating the Police Information Room:—

- (i) It may be located at a place where a number of Constables and Head Constables are always available.
- (ii) Some difficulty is likely to be experienced regarding Sub-Inspectors. One method of solving this problem is to locate the Police Information Room in a big Police Station which has a large strength of Sub-Inspectors. These Sub-Inspectors can be posted in rotation on Flying Squad duty and when they are not out on duty they can do their office work.
- (iii) It can be located at a place where motor vehicles are usually always available. This place may be either the biggest urban Police Station or the Reserve Police Lines in some districts.

Police Notes

Tear Smoke

Tear gas is an essential part of the equipment of a modern police force in countries liable to civil unrest, for the following reasons:

- (1) It reaches the whole of a mob instead of only the front rank.
- (2) It can be used without compunction against passive resisters, including women, under circumstances in which the use of other forms of force would be objectionable.
- (3) By its use police are not dispersed nor tired out, and a considerable saving in manpower can be effected.
- (4) By causing every person in a gassed area to think of his own physical discomfort to the exclusion of everything else, tear gas rapidly breaks up the common object of a mob.

The last point is psychologically the most important, because it enables mobs to be dealt with before mass hysteria has taken hold.

Mob control has always been a major problem in countries where there are racial or religious antagonisms, and this problem has increased a hundred-fold since two World Wars have created waves of nationalism amongst backward people who must proceed gradually to self-government. All civil governments forbid people to collect in times of excitement, but the trouble is to enforce this order. An unlawful assembly invariably has a common objective, and in pursuance of this any large collection of people will quickly develop a composite mind, and will surrender their individuality to a leader. The result is mass hysteria, and once this develops people ordinarily law abiding may commit acts of extreme violence. The cure for mass hysteria is dispersal, and the only method of dispersing a violent mob is by the use of tear gas. The use of gas guns and tear gas technique are too well-known for comment in this article, but there is a method of projecting gas under high pressure which would be of value to mobs clearing insurgent mobs.

This is the C.P. Tear Gas Projector devised by Civil Protection (1946) Ltd. This is a mobile device which will discharge one kilogram of tear gas in ten seconds in the form of a dense cloud. The action of opening a valve causes the tear gas to be discharged in the same way as a jet of steam escaping under pressure. This jet will reach a distance of 30 to 40 yards according to the pressure and the direction of the wind. The Projector consists of a dispenser containing

the tear gas powder, a cylinder of nitrogen under pressure with a control valve, and an inter-connecting rubber hose. It is mounted as a self-contained unit on a trolley, or, alternatively, it can be supplied with a swivelling bracket for fixing to the side of a motor vehicle. The only useful thing lacking, in the opinion of the writer is a light metal shield to protect the operator when wheeling it into action. Such a shield would protect him from stones, missiles etc. The Projector has the great advantage that there is no firing mechanism or explosive, and it is not necessary to release the whole charge. The discharge can be regulated at will simply by turning the control valve. The nitrogen used is harmless and inert.

This method of projecting tear gas has interesting possibilities. Cylinders with attachments could be carried on the backs of operators in much the same way as the modern flame-thrower. Special gas-cars could be fitted with cylinders to spray out a dense cloud of tear gas, thus completely blanketing a street or a square. What a different tale there would have been to tell if such appliances had been available to the security forces at the Sidney Street siege or the 1911 riots at Liverpool!

New Aspects of Mob Dispersal.
T.J. Clogger, Asstt. Supdt. of
Police, Tanganyika.
The Police Journal (U.K.)

Research and Planning

A large number of proposals for effecting economies in expenditure were received in response to an appeal I sent out early in the year, and many were adopted as they stood or with modifications after examination by the Research and Planning Branch. Useful results also followed suggestions by members of the force for improving efficiency, simplifying procedure, etc., which continued to be received in a steady flow. Several measures which would otherwise have been introduced had to be postponed because of the need for economy or shortage of manpower.

The possible uses of helicopters for police duty continued to be explored and experiments were conducted at Wembley on the day of the F.A. Cup Final and at Epsom on Derby Day. These afforded interesting experience in the control of crowds and traffic from the air, and also enable the Civil Defence officials who participated to study the movement of large numbers of people and vehicles to and from confined spaces and over wide areas. The movement of traffic on August Bank Holiday was observed from a light aeroplane, the object being to compare the value of such craft with that of the helicopter in the examination of traffic conditions. Two commercial

demonstrations of the use of aerial television were attended by members of the branch.

Other experiments in which the branch participated during the year were the lightweight motor cycle beat scheme, the fitting of cameras to traffic patrol cars and the use of a wireless van for the conveyance of police dogs to incidents, all of which are referred to elsewhere in this report. Trials were also carried out of warning devices at the scenes of accidents at night on arterial roads with little or no lighting, and of a vehicle fitted with lamps, tools and other equipment required for use at such accidents.

Report of the Commissioner of
Police of the Metropolis (London)
for the year 1956.

The Influence of Variations in Temperature on Crimes

The fact that important historical events have a tendency to occur more frequently during certain months of the year (or seasons) may surprise some of our readers. With the help of encyclopaedias and lists of dates, we collected statistics of 2,969 such events (risings, revolutions, important battles, traditional public holidays, etc.) that occurred in Italy between 476 and 1892 and sorted them out according to the months in which they occurred. We found that the sine curve of these dates reaches its maximum point in the spring and the beginning of the summer and that its lowest point is in December.

Alfredo Niceforo,
Professor Emeritus at the University of Rome,
International Criminal Police Review.

Children and Road Accidents

One of the most tragic features of road traffic today is the increasing loss of child life. In this age of mechanical and scientific progress it is not only deplorable but heart-rending. It is as wrong to excuse it on the grounds that accidents must happen as it is to place the blame exclusively on the motorist.

In varying degrees all of us must share the responsibility as there are so many things we could do but have neglected to do.

Editorial Notes
The Garda Review (Eire).

Role of Police in a Welfare State

Development can only take place when there exists the proper atmosphere and the peaceful opportunity for the people to develop

their natural and latent resources and to elevate their lives. It is, therefore, obvious that in any welfare state the first task confronting Government is the establishment of a strong efficient and impartial police force in order to create the necessary climate in which development can take place. A strong police force only means that society will not tolerate anti-social elements and criminals and that the people prefer an atmosphere of peace and tranquillity, which is so very necessary to ensure that every law-abiding citizen exercises his will freely, a fact of much consequence in a democracy.

S. N. Gupta, I.P.S.,
Probation-India (U.P.)

Aspects of Interrogation

How to control the garrulous; how to contain the over-imaginative; how to reassure the nervous; how to trap the accomplished liar—the solutions, if solutions there are, are contained, we must believe, in the one word: *patience*. This is a virtue not possessed by all, but it is an essential attribute of any Police officer who aspires to even the most modest success in his field of endeavour. Yet, while showing patience, one should not allow the situation to deteriorate through apparent lack of determination. To overcome this danger another quality is necessary that of quiet confidence.

Confidence, let it be noted, springs most assuredly from knowledge—not an academic knowledge, but knowledge of events, of situations, of people, of the town or area in which you serve; a background which, like the printed cover of the jig-saw box, reveals the ultimate objective. It is for you to fit together those tiny pieces in their proper place. And like the satisfaction derived from solving such a puzzle, so is the reward of a successful interrogation which has been conducted fairly, calmly and without acrimony.

Police Review (U.K.)

More Crime

Many Chief Constables have reported a substantial increase in crime in 1956. The downward trend of the past few years has unhappily not been continued, and there is clearly to be no respite for the Police. In Manchester indictable offences rose by 16.3 per cent, and their total was the highest since the end of the war. Middlesbrough recorded the highest number of crimes ever committed in the borough in spite of a welcome increase in the strength of the Force. The figures for the Metropolitan Police District are not yet available, but there are indications that they will not be reassuring. Other countries also seem to be experiencing a return of the crime wave.

In the United States crime rose by 13 per cent in 1956, and the total was the highest ever recorded. Figures issued by the Federal Bureau of Investigation show that since 1950 the number of crimes committed annually has increased nearly four times as fast as the population. Particularly disturbing is the rise in juvenile crime—in 1957 it was 17.3 per cent. Three crimes in every two minutes are now being committed in the U.S.A. What is happening in both this country and the United States proves that crime does not have to be nurtured by unemployment and poverty. It thrives when well-paid work is available for everyone, but moral fibre is lacking.

Notes and Comments,
Police Review (U.K.)

Bush Police of Andaman and Nicobar Islands

The Jarawas have, since the establishment of these posts, mounted two full-scale attacks against them. One of these battles occurred in South Andaman and the other in Middle Andaman. The attacking party consists of from 30 to 50 Jarawas, all of them in "battle dress." An attack lasts for about half an hour to one hour, during which time the Jarawas expose themselves only for the time necessary to loose off an arrow. This makes it extremely difficult to get an accurate shot at them, and experience has shown that they will not break off an engagement until a lucky shot has found its mark.

Other ruses that the Jarawas employ in the nerve-war, are buttress-beating and booby-traps. The first consists of using the buttress of a Padauk or other tree as a sounding-board and striking it with a stone or other object to produce a deep drum-like sound. This will be kept up at odd intervals, day or night, and any or all months of the year. The booby-traps are what are known in civilised jungle-wars as "Punjees" with the difference that instead of using manufactured bamboo spikes, they employ spikes from the stingray. These grow on the fish near the base of the tail and are flat, sharply pointed bones with serrated edges from 3" to 6" long. These are "planted" points upward and resting on a hard surface across paths in constant use. The points are then concealed by covering with dry leaves. On one occasion, one of a Bush Police patrol stepped on one. It went through the rubber sole of his shoe and fortunately grazed the side of his foot. Nevertheless he was unable to go on patrol again for some 3 weeks. As a result of his injury, a careful search was made and a total of 46 spikes were unearthed, covering a distance on the path of about 200 yards.

K. L. Dewan,
The Andaman and Nicobar Information.

Out of the ordeal

One immediate result of the establishment of the People's Government was that the "old order" changed completely in an incredibly short time. Several problems that had lurked in the background were thrown into the open and assumed a new significance. The repercussions of this new resurgence of spirit were felt by the Police more than by any other Department. It is not a matter for surprise, therefore, that during this extremely difficult period of transition, the Police should inevitably come in for a great deal of criticism. Already there are indications that this is only a passing phase. It should be appreciated that in the flush of victory, people are apt to be vociferous, over-critical and also impatient for change. On the other hand the Police have, perforce, to work within the framework of existing laws, and have, moreover, to tread extra warily because fundamental questions of policy are themselves in the process of evolution. All things considered, I think we have come out of the ordeal fairly successfully.

Administration Report of the
Inspector-General of Police for
1956 (Ceylon).

Code of Ethics

Develop a sense of integrity. Integrity has two applications—quality of uprightness and honesty in your character and in your fidelity to the highest standards of performance in your work. Integrity in yourself will attach men to you; it is a quality of leadership which will draw forth that extra ounce of effort in the common task. If you are known to be "straight," the unpleasant decisions that you will sometimes have to make are more likely to be accepted without resentment, and advice which you may give will be held to be disinterested. In your work integrity implies that you will do the best you can with all the care of which you are capable, so that your superiors will be able to rely on you. Errors in judgment may be excused, but those that arise from anything less than your best efforts will hang around your neck for years. Your superiors will have the uncomfortable feeling that a man who has let them down once through carelessness may do so again.

You will hear a good deal about loyalty, some of it cant, and a lot of it muddled. There is a primary charge on you to carry out loyally the instructions of your superiors, from the Minister downwards. Government is entitled to expect this, for loyal service justifies the security of your job. If you think that your departmental policy is wrong, you may urge a change; but until the change is made the original policy stands and must be carried out. If you attempt to undermine it by active or passive obstruction you are indulging in a very serious form of disloyalty, and the higher your position in the

department, the greater the disloyalty. If you are worth your salt, you will have policies which you think are desirable, and seek to promote. Urge them, and argue for them; but, again, if the decision goes against you, accept it loyally. If you don't, the case for political patronage in filling the higher posts in your department becomes unanswerable.

The New Zealand Police Journal

THE CROWD

It is already clear that on whatever lines the societies of the future are organised, they will have to count with a new power, with the last surviving sovereign force of modern times, the power of crowds. On the ruins of so many ideas formerly considered beyond discussion, and today decayed or decaying, of so many sources of authority that successive revolutions have destroyed, this power, which alone has stood in their stead, seems soon destined to absorb the others. While all our ancient beliefs are tottering and disappearing, while the old pillars of society are giving way one by one, the power of the crowd is the only force that nothing menaces, and of which the prestige is continually on the increase. The age we are about to enter will in truth be the ERA OF CROWDS.

Scarcely a century ago the traditional policy of European States and the rivalries of sovereigns were the principal factors that shaped events. The opinion of the masses scarcely counted, and most frequently indeed did not count at all. Today it is the traditions which used to obtain in politics, and the individual tendencies and rivalries of rulers which do not count; while, on the contrary, the voice of the masses has become preponderant. It is this voice that dictates their conduct to kings, whose endeavour is to take note of its utterances. The destinies of nations are elaborated at present in the heart of masses, and no longer in the councils of princes.

—GUSTAVE LE BON
"The Crowd"

The Stolen Baby

Brahma Shankar Singh
Bihar Police.

THE case began on a midsummer note of surprise. On 20-5-1951 in the Patna General Hospital, Rani Devi, wife of a Government servant delivered a male child at 8-30 p.m. She was so fond of him that she was always fondling him. On the following day after waking up from sleep in the evening and eager to see her baby, she looked for him but could not find him. She then called her old attendant and enquired about the baby.

"The attendant told her: 'An hour ago the nurse came here, put out the light, took the child from the cradle and went away.'"

Rani Devi reacting quickly enquired: "Did you ask her why she took him away?"

"Yes, I did," the attendant told her virtuously, "She told me the baby was going to be washed and dressed."

"I see," said Rani Devi feeling relieved. But she wondered why her child was not returned to the cradle although more than an hour had passed.

Sometime later the hospital nurses went to the Duty Room and sent for the baby to be washed. The nurse could not find him. A search was made. Perhaps someone had taken the baby and was playing with it. When it was realised that the child was missing, there was commotion in the hospital. Rani Devi began to moan. The white forms of nurses scurried to and fro. Everybody's nerves



were on edge, tempers were frayed, and the air was full of queries and snubs. Rani Devi, her suspicions roused, wanted to lodge a complaint with the Police, but the nurses afraid of a scandal, tried to keep her in her place, now cajoling and now reprimanding. As time slipped by and no child appeared, Rani Devi became hysterical with grief and threatened to end her life. The Hospital staff, unable to retrieve the situation and realising that she meant what she said, permitted her to report to the police.

While going out, Rani Devi's relatives saw a car halting at the gate. A well-dressed gentleman stepped out of the car and started to go up the staircase in the Hospital building. Imagining him to be a doctor, they ran to him and besought him to find the baby. But the gentleman told them that he was not a doctor and that he could not do what they wanted. Soon after this Rani Devi's husband went to the Police and lodged a report at midnight at the Pirbahore Police Station. Investigation of the case was started by the Police at once.

Enquiries were made at the Hospital as the Police suspected that some one there might have had a hand in the case. All the patients in the ward were interrogated, as also the attendants present there. The bed next to that of Rani Devi was occupied by an elderly woman who had suffered four abortions and despaired of having any surviving issue. As she could have had a motive in desiring to have a child the Police concentrated their attention on her. She was thoroughly questioned and her house at Kumhrar was searched without any result. Searches for the child were then made at the railway stations and steamer ghats along the Ganga bank near the city without success. Enquiries were made in different hospitals in the City but no useful clue could be obtained.

The Police then went back to the General Hospital. Some attendants there gave information at this stage that a woman dressed in a silken chaddar was seen lurking in a suspicious manner in the maternity ward about 8-00 p.m. on that day. But no one could give a clue as to her identity. After persistent questioning of the attendants the Police ascertained that three persons were seen in the ward about 8-30 p.m. They were heard enquiring of the staff nurse Miss Minz if their work had been done as arranged before. She was heard replying that everything had been done. The Police questioned Miss Minz on this point but received an evasive reply. It was noticed however that the entire medical staff of the hospital were in a highly exasperated mood. The staff nurse even hinted that if anything happened to upset her she would go on strike.

The Police wondered whether any family intrigue was at the bottom of the affair. But their extensive enquiries revealed that there were no such suspicions. It was then suspected that a gang of child lifters might be responsible. All the known child kidnappers were

interrogated and their movements were checked but no useful information was obtained. The lists of active inter-State gangs were studied and movements of suspects were also checked, but in vain. It appeared that further progress could be possible only if there was a fresh development or a move from the accused and for this purpose all nearby Police Stations were alerted to report any unusual incident or discovery. This action soon produced results. News was received that a female child was found abandoned in a field in Paharpur village. Some said that the parents of the baby may have removed the male child from the hospital and left the female child in the field. Enquiries revealed that the abandoned child was illegitimate. A case to this effect was registered in the local Police Station. A kindly lady took charge of the child but later declared that she could not maintain her. The child was then handed over to the authorities of the Patna General Hospital.

Later Sub-Inspector Saroj Ranjan Sahay, (Bihar C.I.D.) learnt from confidential sources that one Srinivas Pandey of Machherhatta gate, Maharaja-ki-deorhi, Patna, had brought a male child from somewhere and had been telling his relatives and neighbours that the child was his own. This seemed unusual because careful inquiries among the respectable persons in the area revealed that neither of Srinivas' two wives was known to have been in the family way, although there was a vague whisper among some womenfolk that one was pregnant. Further enquiries revealed the fact that one of the wives had spread the story that she was pregnant. The Police decided to find out the truth by bold action even though there was a risk of their suspicions being proved wrong. They went to Srinivas' house and took charge of the child on 14-6-1951. It was decided to obtain statements from Srinivas Pandey and his two wives, who loudly protested their innocence; one of them maintaining that she would file a civil suit for being dragged out so soon after her confinement. When Srinivas Pandey and his wives were brought to the Police Station they lost their nerve and made a statement that the child was not theirs. They declared that they had purchased him for Rs. 60/- 'from a milk-woman who was the grandmother of one Brijmohan Prasad, who lived in that mohalla. She had told them that a widow from Bihta had given birth to an illegitimate child and had abandoned it. The woman, however, could not give the address of the widow. The recovered baby was identified by Rani Devi and her attendants, but positive proof of identification was lacking, particularly as the mother and the attendant had seen the baby only for a short while.

Then slowly the details of how Srinivas got the child were worked out. His first wife was barren. His second wife had visited her mother's house a few months earlier and shyly conveyed the news that she was in the family way. To prove her claim the milk-woman was

then put on the job of procuring a child for her. In accordance with their plan, Rani's baby was taken away from the Hospital on 21-5-1951 between 9-00 and 11-00. p.m. The time and date coincided with those of the alleged delivery of a child by the widow of Bihta. The description of the widow tallied with that of the woman who was reportedly seen moving in the Hospital in a suspicious manner on the evening prior to the occurrence. The motive for the crime became quite clear when it was discovered that Bindeswari wanted a male heir so that the family could continue to enjoy the rights of property which they had in their possession. If there was no heir the property would revert to the agnates.

It was stated that the baby was removed from the cradle and was kept in the Ward for some time while a man rushed out to bring a car. The child was then taken away from the Hospital and kept with the milk-woman for a week. Bindeswari Devi, Srinivas' wife, visited her after midnight on 30-5-1951, stayed with her for 3 days and returned to her house in Machherhatta with the child. A grand feast was then arranged to announce and celebrate the arrival of the male child. "Unto us a son is born."

As a result of their statement a delicate and crucial stage in the case was reached. In the absence of irrefutable evidence it had to be decided as to who was the mother of the child, whether Bindeswari or Rani Devi. It was known that Rani had delivered a child. The same thing could not be said of Bindeswari, and her statement also had thrown doubts on this question. In order to find out the truth Bindeswari Devi was medically examined and it was proved that she could not have delivered a child at that time as stated by her.

The next step was to fix the identity of the child because on mere circumstantial evidence and elimination of possibilities it could not be said that it belonged to Rani Devi. The Police had to find proof for such a decision, so it was considered necessary that a blood test of the parents and the child should be taken.

The value of blood tests lies in the fact that experts have found that human blood can be determined into certain groups. In the human blood there is a substance in the red corpuscles which contains a specific material technically termed as Agglutinogen. The presence of which indicates that both the corpuscles and serum are from the same group. There are several kinds of blood groups and the chief among them are A, B and O. The possibility of individualisation of blood has been invaluable in determining paternity in disputed cases. The blood groups are inherited according to the Mendelian law of heredity which means that a particular combination of groups in the parents can only produce a certain group in the child. From experience and research, doctors have drawn up a table which indicates such definite combinations. It can be asserted without fear

or error of contradiction that if the blood groups of the child and the parents are known, it is possible to state whether the child belongs to them or not. For instance, if the blood group of both the parents is the one called 'O', then it is impossible for the child to have a blood group of A or B or a combination of both.

To solve the question of paternity, the blood groups of Rani Devi, her husband Maheswar Nand Sahay, and the male child had to be determined. The matter was entrusted to a certain Blood Bank of Patna which gave an adverse opinion about Rani Devi and her husband being the parents of the child. The Police felt that the opinion was biased and so referred the matter to the Serologist and Chemical Examiner to the Government of India, Calcutta. He gave an opinion quite different to that of the Blood Bank. In order to clinch the issue it was considered necessary to refer the case to another Blood Bank. The case was taken up by the U. P. Blood Bank, Lucknow, and the opinion concurred with that of the Serologist, Calcutta.

Name of the Person	Report of Blood Bank, Patna	Report from Serologist & Chemical Examiner, Government of India, Calcutta	Report from the Blood Bank, Lucknow
1. M.N. Sahay	O	O	O
2. Rani Devi	B	B	B
3. Child without name	A B	B	B

The opinion proved that Rani Devi could be the mother of the child. A chargesheet was then submitted against Srinivas Pandey, his two wives, Sarsotia and Brijmohan and the nurse on duty under sections 363-368-109 read with 120-B I.P.C. The case was committed to the Sessions Court. The reliability of blood group determination was the main point which was stressed by the Prosecution. The Court was convinced that the chances of error in the blood groups were remote and that there could be no differing opinions about blood groups, if examined by qualified scientists. Accordingly, the Court decided that the child in the case belonged to Rani Devi.

Sri T.N. Singh, First Assistant Sessions Judge, Patna, convicted and sentenced Srinivas Pandey and the nurse to 4 years' R.I. each and Bindeswari and Rajpati (Srinivas' wives) to 3 years and 1 year R.I. respectively. The accused, however, appealed to the Sessions Court, where they were acquitted on benefit of doubt.

CHARA CRIMINALS

I. Sobhanadri Naidu

Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Hyderabad.

INVESTIGATION of a case in which there are no clues, should proceed generally on the basic principle that a crime cannot be committed without the criminal leaving behind some evidence of his visit. It may be something that he dropped, something that he marked or scratched, or he may inadvertently have left some minute personal fragments such as a hair, a piece of his clothing or tools that he had used. A piece of dust in a corner, a few metal filings, a dried stain on a piece of cloth, a scrap of soiled paper, a splinter of glass—all these may be quite innocuous to an untrained mind but to the detective with a mind trained to observe the smallest particulars and able to analyse and compare, they are of utmost importance.

This point was driven home in a case from Vijayawada in which it was interesting to find how two slips of paper left by the culprits in a hotel at Vijayawada to which no attention was paid by the local police at the earlier stages, later enabled a Detective Inspector to trace the accused in a far-off place.

Vijayawada is the biggest city in Andhra Pradesh next to Hyderabad. It is also a big railway junction. Many criminals from the South and North come here, commit offences and often go unnoticed.

On 10-3-1956 about 1:30 p.m., five strangers dressed in up-country costumes and speaking Hindustani, visited the jewellery shop of a Shroff, Shaw Recub Doss Motilal, on the pretext of purchasing gold. One of them entered the shop, while the others stood at the threshold, and asked whether 'Melimi' gold was available for sale. When the owner showed him pure gold, he wanted gold of a cheaper variety. Believing them to be genuine customers, the owner went out to a neighbouring shop to fetch the type of gold asked for, leaving his brother-in-law Babootmul and another friend Kanraj in the shop. Babootmul engaged in counting currency notes worth Rs. 12,50/- which he intended to take to Guntur that afternoon. Kanraj was busy in counting. After completing counting, he kept the currency notes in a water-proof bag. Then, as he felt thirsty, he left the bag in the shop by the side of the cash chest and went out to drink water leaving the shop to the care of Kanraj. When Kanraj was all alone in the shop, another person from among those standing at the threshold observing all these, entered the shop and squatted on the ground opposite to Kanraj and diverted his attention from the

money bag by engaging him in conversation with enquiries whether gold 'Billas' were available for sale in that shop. On receiving a reply in the negative, both the strangers left the shop abruptly stating that they would try in the other shops. The persons standing at the threshold also left the place. Five minutes later, Shaw Recub Doss returned with the variety of gold asked for by the strangers but found that they had left the place. He however did not attach any importance to this curious behaviour of the strangers then. Thereafter, Kanraj left the shop for taking rest in the opposite building. Babootmul who went out earlier, leaving the bag containing currency notes by the side of the cash chest, returned to the shop and searched for the money bag. To his great dismay, it was missing. Recub Doss and his friends made frantic efforts to trace the strangers but did not succeed.

The matter was then reported to the Police. The local police officers acted promptly by sending search parties in the town, at Railway stations and other exits, but the strangers could not be traced. In the course of enquiries, it was learnt that the culprits on that day, visited four more jewellery shops in the same locality, on the pretext of purchasing some jewellery but went away without making any purchases on the plea that either the price was too high or the quality was not up to their expectations. The descriptive particulars of these strangers as given out by the different owners of the shops visited, tallied. This led to the conclusion that they were bogus customers out to victimise unwary bullion merchants. During extensive enquiries made in the villages situated near Vijayawada, it was learnt that 8 or 10 persons apparently from North India were seen going towards Gangineni Railway Station, 15 miles away from Vijayawada and that they had purchased some eatables in a village en route. Enquiries at Gangineni Railway Station revealed that two strangers speaking Hindustani were seen by the porter and pointsman while they were hurriedly boarding a passenger train bound for Hyderabad. Further efforts to trace the strangers proved infructuous.

The police did not however relax their efforts. They felt that as the strangers could not have had friends in Vijayawada with whom they could have stayed they might have stayed in some rest house or hotel. So the police thought it worthwhile to make inquiries in all hotels. Their perseverance paid reward for the cause of their search it came to light that on 10-3-1956 about 10 a.m. nine persons answering to the description of the strangers had occupied two rooms in the Everest Hotel near Vijayawada Railway Station. One of them furnished his address in the "Arrival and Departure" register maintained in the hotel as "Sankar Eswar, House No. 45, Wardha." After having a sumptuous tiffin they left the hotel about 10 a.m. stating that they were going to the river Krishna for a bath

but never returned. It was apparent that soon after the commission of the offence they made good their escape without returning to the hotel to take their belongings.

The local Sub-Inspector of Police searched the rooms in the Everest Hotel on 11-3-56 and seized one note book which contained two slips of papers with some writings, one Gujarathi newspaper and clothes such as a red shawl, a striped drawer, one soiled old bed sheet, cotton rug, one waist-coat, etc. The clothes contained some dhobi marks.

It was at this stage that the investigation of this case was taken up by the Crime Branch, C.I.D. The Detective Inspector at the very outset carefully scrutinised the articles left by the culprits in the hope that they would afford some clue. The newspaper left by the strangers was a Gujarathi daily. From this it was assumed that they were Gujarathis. One of the two chits found in the hotel contained the names of nine persons with details of distribution of an amount of Rs. 687-0-0. The second chit contained similarly names of 4 persons with details of distribution of a sum of Rs. 70/-. These 4 names were also found in the chit containing nine names. These two chits were also in Gujarathi.

It was concluded therefore that a gang of nine or ten persons from Gujarat had come to Vijayawada and committed the offence.

The next question was how to trace them. This difficult and arduous task was performed by the Detective Inspector by patiently moving from place to place fortified by robust optimism. After extensive enquiries he finally located them as Charas, members of a notified tribe of Kubernagar also called Charanagar, a suburb of Ahmedabad City. The Detective Inspector first went to Wardha with the two slips and the clothes left by the accused and made enquiries whether the address furnished in the Hotel register, was correct. As could be expected it was proved to be false. Thereafter, he visited patiently Settlement after Settlement at Wardha, Nagpur and Amravathi, etc., to trace them but without success. Then he proceeded to Ahmedabad on 9-5-56. Fortune at last smiled on him for on 10-5-56 he succeeded in locating the entire gang of nine persons mentioned in the chit, in the Kubernagar Settlement in Ahmedabad. The Kubernagar Police revealed that they were dangerous criminals (Chara 'notified tribe') addicted to shop-thefts and that they frequently absented themselves from the Settlement and that they had no visible means of livelihood. Some of them were traced to be a considerable number of years removed after the abolition of the Criminal Tribes Act, they had extended their depredations in other States. It was found that all the nine persons were absent for a number of days in the month of March. Their houses were searched but nothing incriminating could be traced. It was further ascertained that two of these nine persons were arrested under sections 5

and 550 Cr. P.C. by a Sub-Inspector of Ahmedabad City on 14-4-56, while they were moving about in a suspicious manner in an autorickshaw in Ahmedabad City with Rs. 805-13-0 in their possession. They could not explain how they got that amount. However as there was no sufficient evidence against them, they were released later. The Detective Inspector obtained some more evidence against the culprits through diligent enquiries. The clothes left by the accused in the Everest Hotel bore laundry marks. The investigating officer traced the concerned laundry called "Kedar Washing Company" in Kuberanagar in Ahmedabad City. The owner of the laundry was a refugee from Sind. He identified some clothes abandoned in the hotel as belonging to some of the accused, as they bore his washing No. 5409. In all 10 accused were arrested and brought to Vijayawada, and remanded to custody. At the identification parades conducted by the Magistrate, nine of the ten accused were identified by the witnesses who had seen them at Vijayawada and Gangineni and on their way to Gangineni. Further, while under remand one of the accused wrote a letter to his wife warning her and other women in the Settlement not to divulge any information about the property in Vijayawada theft case to the Police. This card was given by the Sub-Jail Warder to the Sub-Jail Superintendent who passed it on to the Detective Inspector. This was also exhibited in the court. All possible efforts were made to get at the cash but in vain. The accused, being hardened criminals, did not give any information about it.

All the accused were charged before the First Class Magistrate, Vijayawada, under sections 120-B and 380 I.P.C. read with 441 I.P.C. The evidence in this case was purely circumstantial. Six of the accused were convicted while the rest were acquitted.

GENUINE COURTESY

Civility is beauty of behaviour. It requires for its perfection patience, self-control, and an environment of leisure. For genuine courtesy is a creation, like pictures, like music. It is a harmonious blending of voice, gesture and movement, words and action, in which generosity of conduct is expressed. It reveals the man himself and has no ulterior purpose.

Rabindranath Tagore.
"Creative Unity."

BOOKS



The University Teaching of Social Sciences — Criminology
Reports prepared on behalf of The International Society of Criminology—Price \$ 2—UNESCO Office, New Delhi.

Once in a while a book appears which shows us how slow we have been in India in developing an academic base for the Police and Correctional Services. Such a book is the UNESCO Publication, "Teaching of Social Sciences—Criminology." The International Society of Criminology has surveyed the teaching of criminology in ten countries (Austria, Belgium, Brazil, France, Italy, Sweden, Turkey, United Kingdom, United States of America and Yugoslavia), and even in comparison with those in which criminological education is less developed, we are very backward. As for the others, there is no basis for comparison. In the U.S.A. the number of special institutes dealing with law enforcement and correction are so numerous that "only an extensive search would uncover the total number of such institutes." As regards the under-graduate courses in the Colleges and Universities "teaching of criminology is almost universally found in the curriculum of every sociology department in under-graduate courses in Arts and Sciences throughout the United States." Courses in Criminology rank fifth among different sociology courses offered by most Colleges. In the graduate class, out of 30 leading Universities offering graduate training in Arts and Sciences, only 5 fail to provide teaching of Criminology. It is a matter for consideration that no University in India has yet offered a course in Criminology and Forensic Science although hundreds of graduates go into the police, judicial and correctional services. We strongly recommend this publication to all those who are interested in the development of academic studies on the subject of criminology in India. Training institutes and first-class books are available.

By Ex-Superintendent George Wilkin-son, Price \$16/-. Available at Lakshmi Book Store, 42, Queensway, New Delhi.

This book, written by a retired Special Branch Officer of Scotland Yard, deals mostly with the security of important visitors. It brings out some of the frustrations and disappointments, the hard work and hurried improvisations which are the lot of a Security Officer, who

"supers with kings" and then spends half the night outside in the street waiting for his V.I.P. An interesting book.

Case for the Prosecution—by H. G. Castle. The Naldrett Press Ltd., London W.C.1. 16 Sh. Metropolitan Book Co., Delhi.

An account of the machinery of crime detection in a well-developed force. May be useful to gauge our shortcomings.

The C.I.D. & the F.B.I.—by Richard Harrison. Frederick Muller Ltd., London. 13 Sh. 6d. Metropolitan Book Co., Faiz Bazar, Delhi.

A survey of police work in the C.I.D. in U.K. and in the F.B.I. in the U.S.A.

Parker on Police—by William H. Parker, Chief of Police, Los Angeles (U.S.A.). Edited by O.W. Wilson and published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.

A thought-provoking book which analyses the administrative and field problems of the police with a mature understanding which has grown with the years of experience of the author. Useful to all police executive officers.

The Art of Spying—by Ronald Seth. Published by Peter Owen Ltd., London. 18 Sh. M/s Rupa & Co., Calcutta-12.

True spy stories by a man who was himself a spy.

Ethics in Police Service—by Don L. Kooker, Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A. 24 Sh. 6 d.

When a policeman turns scholar he has one obvious advantage, that he can write with detachment on police problems. Don L. Kooker's book is a clear enunciation of basic principles, so basic that they can be applied anywhere in the world. If ethics is forgotten in the exigencies of police service there is a weakness in individuals and police forces which no amount of public relations, or even results, can overcome. This is a stimulating book, to all but confirmed cynics.

Angulanka Vijnana—by Shri Saradindu Narain Sinha, M.I., A.I., F.P. Specialist, Finger Print Bureau, Criminal Investigation Department, Bihar, Patna.—Price Rs. 1/6.

This book in Hindi is bound to be popular with all those who are interested in the subject of Fingerprints. It is written in a simple and lucid style. The illustrations in it are useful and the addition of a Fingerprint Section enhances its value. Will be useful to every communication

Awards For Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

1. Shri Towna Lushai, Sub-Inspector of Police, Armed Branch, 1st Battalion, Security Force, Assam.

He displayed courage and leadership in an encounter with Naga hostiles in the Mokokchung area in which his men were subjected to heavy fire resulting in casualties. The buildings of his Post were set on fire but despite all this, the attacks were beaten off.

2. Shri Narayan Chandra Phukan, Sub-Inspector of Police, Assam.

While he was in charge of the Mokokchung police station, he had numerous encounters with gangs of armed hostiles in the area which had remained disturbed for a long time. But he showed commendable pluck and leadership in driving away the attackers and ensuring peace in his area.

3. Shri Numal Chandra Bhuyan, Constable, 1st Battalion, Security Force, Assam.

He displayed conspicuous gallantry in an encounter with armed Naga hostiles. When his ammunition was exhausted due to continuous firing, and lacking wireless communications, he slipped through the hostiles lines in disguise and sent a message for help to the nearest army post, which enabled the army to rescue the post.

4. Shri Kheem Singh, Head Constable, Barmer Distt., Rajasthan.

He displayed courage in an encounter with two dacoits in Rajasthan, whom he took by surprise through clever strategy and shot down, although they were under cover and he was wounded by the dacoits.

5. Shri Raghuraj Singh Chawdhary, Sub-Inspector of Police, Sagar District, Madhya Pradesh.

Shri Chawdhary showed initiative and great pluck when he intercepted and shot down a dacoit and his accomplices, despite his being handicapped by an injured leg.

B. POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

1. Shri Laxmi Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bayana Circle, Bharatpur District, Rajasthan.

He rescued more than 1,000 persons during the unprecedented floods in the Bayana Sub-division of Bharatpur by undertaking

relief operations in the face of insuperable difficulties and hazardous conditions.

2. Shri Ram Murat Panday, Constable, Bahraich District, Uttar Pradesh.

He rescued persons at the risk of his life from the floods of the river Sarju when they were carried away by the swirling current.

3. Shri Narain Singh, Naik No. 620, Central Reserve Police, Neemuch.

4. Shri Chhedilal, Constable, Madhya Pradesh Police.

These two officers displayed courage and devotion to duty during the anti-dacoit operations in Vindhya Pradesh. When dacoits who were hiding in a fort fired at the police, Naik Narain Singh crawled forward to the fort and threw a grenade at them.

Constable Chhedilal who was also with the party dug a hole in the wall of the fort and threw six grenades. As a result three dacoits were shot dead and two others were arrested.

INDEPENDENCE DAY AWARDS FOR MERITORIOUS SERVICE

A. THE PRESIDENT'S POLICE & FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Shri Pura Singh, I.P.S. Superintendent of Police, Punjab.
Shri Majur Krishnayya Shetty, I.P.S.,
Deputy Director, Subsidiary Intelligence Bureau,
(Ministry of Home Affairs), Madras.

B. THE POLICE MEDAL

Shri Virinchipuram Seshachala Ramamurthy, I.P.S.,
District Superintendent of Police, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri Ajit Kumar Ghosh, I.P.,
Senior Superintendent of Police, Patna.
Shri Emmanuel Sumitra Modak, I.P.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police,
Anti-Corruption and Prohibition Intelligence, Bombay.
Shri Parsharam Madhavrao P., I.P.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, Bombay.
Shri Gajnan Santosh Chaudhary, I.P.,
Assistant Inspector General of Police,
Criminal Investigation Department, Crime Branch, Poona.
Shri Govind Laxman Limaye,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bombay.
Shri Ganesa Aiyar Pasupathy,
Offg. District Superintendent of Police, Madras.

AWARDS FOR GALLANTRY

Shri Bangalore Papiiah Revanna, I.P.S.,
District Superintendent of Police, Mysore.
Shri Kannambadi Lakshminarasimhaiah Krishnaswamy,
Inspector of Police, Mysore.
Shri Jagir Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Punjab.
Shri Hardy Singh, Inspector of Police, Punjab.
Shri Chandra Sekhar Banarji, Inspector of Police,
Intelligence Branch, West Bengal.
Shri Sampuran Singh Palta, Inspector of Police, Delhi.
Shri Nigmendra Sen Saksena, I.P.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, Delhi.
Shri Gajanan Shankar Jog, Inspector of Police,
Special Police Establishment, Bombay Branch.
Shri Srikrishan Lal, Officiating Inspector of Police,
Central Investigating Agency Branch,
Special Police Establishment, New Delhi.

All-India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	7,784	393	...	6	218	25	2	26
Assam	4,524	226	1	14	127	26	...	125
Bihar	14,831	508	1	28	170	32	12	48
Bombay	25,788	422	8	2	450	79	33	173
Jammu & Kashmir	718	45	...	...	12	2	...	10
Kerala	2,284	123	2	12	57	10	...	18
Madhya Pradesh	15,075	227	1	8	301	41	22	118
Madras	11,570	429	5	3	168	54	11	80
Mysore	4,986	102	4	3	148	20	2	26
Orissa	4,801	96	14	9	65	17	2	20
Punjab	3,714	37	1	1	121	60	5	85
Rajasthan	4,366	197	1	...	93	19	3	122
Uttar Pradesh	10,372	759	5	5	252	213	27	163
West Bengal	15,315	812	2	14	111	85	4	159
Union Territories.								
A & N Islands	37	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Delhi	2,854	14	1	1	9	6	7	33
Himachal Pradesh	293	5	...	1	4	...	...	8
Manipur	229	2	1	...	3	...	...	16
Tripura	259	22	...	...	6	...	...	2
Pondicherry	1,539	...	...	...	4	...	...	3
Total	131,339	4,419	47	107	2,320	699	141	1,239

Quarter Ending 31st March, 1957

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFTS						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
37	61	1,464	125	179	115	375	369	16	2	...	2,794
167	74	1,844	46	100	15	179	259	59	24	1	1,753
453	120	5,403	81	114	182	150	340	37	10	3	3,419
191	571	4,219	480	686	308	612	602	170	9	...	9,733
15	16	214	9	21	2	42	6	2	1	...	86
3	15	336	5	40	11	40	8	4	1	...	408
196	171	3,533	229	230	29	384	391	30	32	7	6,409
15	77	1,309	213	408	74	526	216	33	5	...	4,299
30	67	938	46	153	142	127	130	9	6	...	1,799
12	41	965	51	72	50	161	94	5	2	...	1,337
4	33	799	89	88	38	123	150	3	5	...	871
14	71	1,128	71	72	2	398	129	...	6	...	774
229	196	4,378	218	435	159	385	529	53	49	4	4,608
164	226	3,020	296	291	242	248	581	126	19	1	6,913
...	...	9	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	9
...	17	285	67	43	13	17	368	6	4	...	736
1	9	83	3	15	...	10	...	...	...	...	...
5	1	28	13	10	...	4	12	...	...	...	...
9	1	102	...	...	...	5	...	...	...	...	...
...	...	38	2	5	...	3	5	...	...	...	...
1,545	1,767	30,104	2,044	2,962	1,382	3,789	4,131	563	175	...	...

POLICE STATISTICS

No.	Name of State	Area (in square miles)	No. of Rang- es.	No. of dis- tricts.	No. of Rail- way districts.	No. of
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1.	Andhra Pradesh	105,677	6	22	2	864
2.	Assam	85,012	3	12	1	126
3.	Bihar	66,161	4	19	2	496
4.	Bombay	191,256	6	43	3	944
4a.	Gr. Bombay	111	—	10	—	29
5.	Kerala	14,601	2	7	—	174
6.	Madras	50,171	5	14	1	748
7.	Madhya Pradesh	170,909	6	43	3	735
8.	Mysore	74,093	3	22	1	420
9.	Orissa	60,136	3	13	1	304
10.	Punjab	47,427	4	18	1	289
11.	Rajasthan	122,439	4	26	1	490
12.	Uttar Pradesh	115,433	6	50	5	821
	West Bengal	34,19.5	3	15	2	297
	Calcutta	34.5	—	4	—	28
	Jammu & Kashmir	92,80	2	9	—	81
	Laccas & Minicoy	384	—	—	—	—
16.	Andaman & Nicobar Islands	3,2	—	—	—	—
17.	Delhi	—	—	—	—	—
18.	Himachal Pradesh	—	—	—	—	—
19.	Manipur	—	—	—	—	—
20.	Tripura	—	—	—	—	—
21.	Pondicherry	196	—	1	—	—
TOTAL		1,267,086	57	340	23	6,969

(4 Sub-sections)